

5064 E E 2-10

THE  
HISTORY  
OF THE  
ROYAL FAMILY:  
OR; A

Succinct Account

OF THE

MARRIAGES and ISSUE of all the  
KINGS and QUEENS of ENGLAND,  
from the CONQUEST.

Treating distinctly of their CHILDREN,  
with a View of their Births, Characters, Lives,  
and Actions, Titles, Offices, Deaths, and Places  
of Burial.

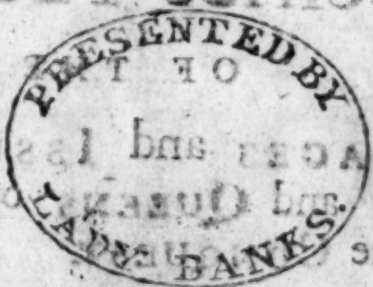
Shewing as well the DESCENT of several  
FOREIGN PRINCES and POTENTATES  
now reigning, as of many NOBLE and EMI-  
NENT FAMILIES in ENGLAND still  
flourishing, that are *Maternally* descended from,  
or otherwise *Collaterally* sprung from the  
BLOOD-ROYAL of this Kingdom, brought  
down to this Time.

L O N D O N,

Printed for R. GOSLING, at the *Mitre and Crown*  
against St. Dunstan's Church in *Fleet-street*. 1713.

3/1

THE  
HISTORY  
OF THE  
ROYAL FAMILY:  
Succinct Account



MARIA and Isabella of all the  
Kings and Queens of England  
from the

Treating distinctly of their Children  
with a View of their Birth, Characters, Issues,  
and Actions, Titles, Offices, Deaths, and Places  
of Burial.

Shewing as well the Descent of several  
Foreign Princes and Potentates  
now reigning, as of many Noble and Illustrious  
Families in England, still  
flourishing, that are materially descended from  
or otherwise Colaterally issuing from the  
Blood-Royal of this Kingdom, brought  
down to this Time.

LONDON.  
Printed for R. Gossling, at the Mill and Crown  
against St. Dunstons Church in Fleet-street. 1719.



To his Grace,

**JOHN**

*Duke and Earl of Montagu,  
Viscount and Marquis  
Mounthermer, and Baron  
Montagu of Boughton;  
Master of the Great War-  
drobe to Her Majesty.*

MY LORD,



**S** this BOOK, of all others,  
seems to claim a Right of  
**PATRONAGE**, so of all  
other **PERSONS**, it appears  
to have a Kind of legal Title  
to your Grace's Favour and Protection.

---

## DEDICATION.

---

The Reason, my Lord, arises with the Advantage, that it should happen in a Person of your Grace's Character, so justly distinguish'd, by being the FIRST of Those Noble, or Eminent, Families in this Work, branch'd down, in an undisputed Descent, from the *Royal Blood of England*.

This is so evident, my Lord, that it has never, as I find, been doubted; and as it was the irresistible Inducement of giving your Grace the first *View* of this Book, thro' a Right of *Dedication*, so I have Reason to expect, with the Effect of that Goodness always shining in your Grace, that I cannot want a Pardon, for what, thro' these Excitations, would rather have appear'd an Error in me to have omitted.

That Modesty which I have this Way a Pretence to, and which I wou'd always endeavour to preserve, will not so freely give me leave to enlarge on those eminent Qualities deriv'd to you from your *Illustrious Ancestors*, and so consonant with the Publick Spiritedness and Grandeur of the Ancient Nobility; yet it cannot debar me, my Lord, from mentioning it as your Grace's universal Character.

I have in this Treatise, with the most Ancient and Honourable *Blood of Mount-bermer*, immediately issuing from the *Royal Fountain*, mix'd the *Refulgent Stream* of CHURCHILL, deriv'd from Noble Ancestors more Ancient than the *Conquest*; and

---

## DEDICATION.

---

and 'tis farther in my poor Power only to  
wish that they may continue to flow in a  
numerous and happy Posterity to the future  
Honour of these Nations. I am,

MY LORD,

*Your Grace's most devoted,*

*and entirely obedient*

*humble Servant to command.*



# PREFACE.

**H**OW necessary a small Treatise of this Nature must appear to the World, will easily be discern'd by those who read no farther than the History of their own Country; where certainly a perfect Understanding of the Royal Family, at least, in their Descent, Marriages, Issue, Deaths, and Burials, must not only be very proper, but a Man of any tolerable Pretence thereto, will be capable of giving but a slender Account of his Historical Acquisitions, that cannot readily account for the King's Children, if not their Descendents; who being so often mention'd by their Titles of Honour only, and frequently found in the highest Stations and Employments, so as to produce the most considerable Events of History, and personal Fame, makes it surely not only requisite barely to know, but in a good Historian very perfectly to understand their Distinctions of Blood, as well as Honour, from Nominal, or Local Appellations.

Tho' I believe there are many who apprehend themselves to be reasonably well vers'd in History, are deficient in this Point; yet there are more, who either have read but little, or not at all, to whom, in a collateral Sense of Usefulness, it cannot but be more than commonly serviceable in the reading of History, as well as common Conversation; and to such indeed I think it more particularly adapted, and so necessary, as not to be omitted to be read with the History of their own Country.

I must confess to have borrow'd the Foundation of this Work from \*Stanford's an\* Able Hand, and first printed in the Reign of King Charles II, with some Continuations since; but the Method therein somewhat superfluous, and rather a History it self, than a Help to it: I have therefore, for the better Understanding of the Reader, and not to clog the Passage of a Genealogical Series, omitted all Chronological Facts, but just what was merely necessary, and taken every Branch distinctly as it falls. But I have gone through the same, with proper Distinctions of Letter, such as not only will give the Reader the easier Insight, but the greater Pleasure and Satisfaction in reading it.

And what seems, and indeed is, the most difficult Part of such a Work, I have taken no little Pains to continue down many Branches to this Time, no where extant before, such as will, I hope, give great Content, as well as Life, to the Undertaking.

I have, I think, in this short Method, supply'd the common Use of Prefaces, where every Word that is otherwise, is generally understood as an Impertinence; which Construction I shal' forbear to fall under, and make it an Excuse for Brevity.

THE

*Some Books lately printed for Robert Gosling,  
at the Mitre and Crown against St. Dun-  
stan's Church, Fleet-street.*

I. **T**HE Historical Antiquities of *Hertfordshire*, with the Original of Counties, Hundreds, or Wapentakes, Boroughs, Corporations, Towns, Parishes, Villages, and Hamlets; the Foundations and Origin of Monasteries, Churches, &c. Illustrated with a large Map of the County, and many Sculptures of principal Edifices and Monuments. By Sir H. Chauncy, Knight, Serjeant at Law. Folio. Price 1 l. 10 s.

II. The Triumphs of God's Revenge against the crying and execrable Sin of wilful and premeditated Murder, with his miraculous Discoveries and severe Punishments thereof; in thirty several tragical Histories. By John Reynolds. Folio. Price 10 s.

III. Posthumous Works of the learned Sir Thomas Browne, Kt. M. D. late of *Norwich*; printed from his original Manuscript, viz. 1. Repertorium, or the Antiquities of the Cathedral-Church of *Norwich*. 2. An Account of some Urns, &c. found at *Brampton* in *Norfolk*, Anno 1667. 3. Letters between Sir William Dugdale and Sir Thomas Browne. 4. Miscellanies, to which is prefix'd his Life. There is also added, *Antiquitates Capelle D. Johannis, Evangelista hodie Scholæ Regiæ Norwicensis, Authore Johanne Burton, A. M. Ejusdem Ludimagistro*. Illustrated with Prospects, Portraitsures, Draughts of Tombs, Monuments, &c. Price 6 s.

IV. The Travels of the learned Father Montfaucon from *Paris*, thro' *Italy*, containing, 1. An Account of many Antiquities at *Pienne*, *Arles*, *Nismes*, and *Marseilles*, in *France*. 2. The Delights of *Italy*, viz. Libraries, Statutes, Paintings, Churches, Monuments, Tombs, Inscriptions, Epitaphs, Temples, Monasteries, Palaces, and other curious Structures. Collections of Rarities, wonderful subterraneous Passages and burial Places, old Roads, Gates, &c. with the Description of a noble Monument found under Ground at *Rome*, Anno 1702; made *English* from the *Paris* Edition. Adorn'd with Cuts. Price 6 s.

V. The History of the Revolutions in *England*, under the Family of the *Stuarts*, from the Year 1603 to 1690; containing many secret Memoirs relating to that Family, and the last great Revolution, Anno 1688; with Characters of the most eminent Personages in every Reign. By J. D'Orleans, of the Society of *Jesus*. Translated from the *Paris* Edition of the *French* Original, 8vo. Price 5 s.

VI. *Julius Caesar's* Commentaries of his War in *Gaul*, and civil War with *Pompey*. To which is added, A Supplement to his Commentary of his Wars in *Gaul*; as also, Commentaries of the *Alexandrian*

## Books lately printed for Robert Gosling.

andrian, African, and Spanish Wars, by *Anulus Hirtius*, or *Oppius*, &c. with the Author's Life; adorn'd with Sculptures from the Designs of the famous *Palladio*. Made *English* from the original *Latin*, by Capt. *Marten Bladen*. The Second Edition, improv'd; with Notes explaining the most difficult Places, the ancient and modern Geography exactly compar'd, and *Dionysius Vossius's* Supplement, collected from *Plutarch*, *Appian*, *Dion*, &c. which makes a Connexion between the Wars in *Gaul*, and civil War with *Pompey*. Price 7 s.

VII. Some primitive Doctrines reviv'd, or the intermediate or middle State of departed Souls, as to Happiness or Misery, before the Day of Judgment, plainly prov'd from the Holy Scriptures and concurrent Testimonies of the Fathers of the Church. To which is prefix'd, the Judgment of the Reverend Dr. *George Hicks*, concerning this Book, and the Subject thereof. Price 3 s.

VIII. A View of the *English* Constitution, with respect to the Sovereign Authority of the Prince, and the Allegiance of the Subject, with a Defence of the View, by way of Reply to the several Answers that have been made to it. By *William Higden*. Price 4 s.

IX. The History of the Government of the primitive Church, for the three first Centuries, and the beginning of the fourth; shewing, that the Church in those first Ages, as it has been ever since, was govern'd by Bishops, or Officers superior to Presbyters; wherein also the Suggestions of *David Blondel* to the contrary, are consider'd. By *Francis Brookesby*, B. D. sometime Fellow of *Trinity-College, Cambridge*. Price 4 s.

X. Humane Souls naturally Immortal; translated from a *Latin* Manuscript, with a recommendatory Preface, by *Jeremy Collier*, A. M. Price 1 s.

XI. *Clavis Universalis*, or a new Inquiry after Truth, being a Demonstration of the Non-existence or Impossibility of an external World. Price 1 s. 6 d.

XII. A new Interest Pocket-Book, containing Tables of Simple-Interest, at the Rate of 3, 4 and a half, 5, 6, 7, and 8 l. per Cent. per Annum, from one thousand Pounds to one Shilling, for one Day, &c. exactly computed to the thousandth Part of a Penny. Also Tables of Compound-Interest at the Rates of 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10 l. per Cent. per Annum, for 32 Years, resolving the Cases of Interest and Annuities. By *Thomas Lydal*, one of the Accomptants to the Honourable Commissioners of Her Majesty's Revenue of Excise. Price 1 s. 6 d.

XIII. Travels over *England, Scotland, and Wales*; giving a true and exact Discription of the chiefest Cities, Towns and Corporations; together with the Antiquities of divers other Places, the most famous Cathedrals, and other eminent Structures, of several remarkable Caves and Wells, with many other diverting Passages, never before publish'd. By *James Broome*, M. A. Rector of *Cheriton* in *Kent*. The Second Edition, 8vo. Price 4 s.

THE  
HISTORY  
OF THE  
*Royal Family, &c.*

WILLIAM I.

King of *England*, and  
Duke of *Normandy*,  
Surnamed *The Con-  
queror*.

**T**HIS WILLIAM, Surnam'd, *The Conqueror*,  
was Son of *Robert* the VIth, Duke of *Nor-  
mandy*, in a continu'd Descent from *Rollo* the  
*Dane*, the First Duke of *Normandy*; begot-  
ten of one *Arlot*, a Skinner's Daughter. But Bastardy  
it seems did not hinder him from enjoying his Father's  
Inheritance, who undertaking a Pilgrimage to the  
*Holy-Land*, appointed him his Successor. He came

to the Dukedom very Young, but was blest with wonderful Success against his Competitors, which procur'd him a very high Opinion in the World. Being settled in the Peaceable Possession of his Dukedom, and provok'd by the Deceitful Practices of King *Harrold*, he undertook the Conquest of *England*, which he succeeded in *Anno* 1066, and began his Reign with the Appellation of Conqueror : But as to the Acts of his Reign they are not the Business of this Treatise, which is confin'd rather to give an Account of his Marriage and Issue, as the Source or Foundation of the following Undertaking.

This Victorious Prince, whilst Duke of *Normandy*, took to Wife *Matilda*, or *Maud*, Daughter of *Baldwyn*, Earl of *Flanders*, by *Hadila*, or *Alix*, Eldest Daughter of *Robert II.* King of *France*, a Potent Prince at that Time, and very Instrumental to him in his Conquest of *England*, by assisting him with large Supplies of Men and Money. By this Wife, who in the Second Year of his Reign over *England* was Crown'd Queen with great Solemnity, he had the Issue following.

**ROBERT**, Surnam'd *Courtchoyse*, of his short Thighs ; *Courtboise*, of his short Breeches ; or *Courtois*, of his Courteous Behaviour ; had his Birth in *Normandy*, and succeeded his Father in the Dukedom thereof, which he left him by Will ; but not contented to stay till his Death, he rebell'd against his Father, who Disinherited him of his Kingdom of *England*, which he endeavour'd to force from his Brother King *William Rufus*, but without Success ; however, he oblig'd *William* to pay him 3000 Marks Yearly during his Life, and to grant the Crown of *England* in Reversion after his Death.

Upon this Agreement *Robert* took a Journey to the *Holy Land* against the *Saracens*, where for the Space of Four Years he behaved himself with such Wonderful Courage and Conduct, that when the Christian Princes had subdu'd *Jerusalem* they made him the first Offer of that Crown, which he refus'd, upon hearing of the Death of King *William* his Brother : But at his Return, found his Younger Brother *Henry* in

in Possession of the Crown of *England*, which he Invades with a Formidable Army; but instead of a Battle, he was once more persuaded into a Composition of 3000 Marks a Year, and the Crown in Reversion, and so return'd Home. After this he made a Visit out of Kindness to see his Brother King *Henry*, and was so well pleas'd with his Entertainment, that to oblige the Queen his God-daughter he relinquish'd to King *Henry* the 3000 Marks Yearly: But reflecting on what he had done when he came Home, he spar'd not to say his Brother had Cousen'd him; which coming to King *Henry's* Ear, he was so incens'd that he made it the Occasion of his Invading *Normandy*; and at the Battle of *Tenerchebray*, Anno 1106, took his Brother *Robert* Prisoner, and sent him into *England*, where he remain'd Prisoner till his Death, Anno 1134, and was Interr'd in the Choir of *St. Peter's Church at Gloucester*, where his Tomb remain'd till the long Parliament Rebellion, when it was torn to Pieces by the Parllament Soldiers, and risqued from being Burnt by a certain \* Loyalist, who preserv'd it till the Restoration, and then put together again, Repair'd and Beautified it at his own Charge.

This *Robert Duke of Normandy*, in his Return from the *Holy Land* Married *Sibil*, Daughter of *Godfrey*, and Sister of *William*, Dukes of *Conversana*, by whom he had the Issue following.

\* Sir  
Humphry  
Tracy, of  
Stanway in  
Glocester-  
shire.

*WILLIAM*, call'd *Earl of Flanders*, and for his Covetousness Sirnamed *Miser*: He continued in his Government of *Flanders* till the 21<sup>st</sup> Year of King *Henry I.* his Uncle, when he lost his Life in the Battle of *Aelst*, Anno 1128. and Six Years before the Death of Duke *Robert*, his Father, leaving *Theodorick*, his Competitor, in quiet Possession of the Earldom. This *William* had Two Wives, First *Sibil*, Daughter of *Fulk*, Earl of *Anjou*; but divorce'd from him, and married to *Theodorick*, his Successor aforesaid. After which he took to Wife *Joan*, Daughter of *Humbert*, Earl of *Morienne*, now *Savoy*; but by neither had any Issue.

HENRY, the other Son of Duke Robert, was accidentally kill'd in New-Forest in Hampshire, as his Unkle Richard, Son of the Conqueror had been before him.

These were all the Legitimate Issue of Duke Robert. He had besides Two Natural Sons, Richard and William; but very little Mention is made of them in History.

RICHARD, Second Son of William the Conqueror, was Slain in New-Forest aforesaid, and Buried at Winchester, in the Choir of the Cathedral there.

## WILLIAM II.

King of England, and  
Duke of Normandy,  
Surnamed Rufus.

THIS Prince was the Third Son Born of William the Conqueror, but supplanted his Brother Robert (as has been mention'd) in the Throne of England, of which he was Crown'd King, Anno 1087, soon after the Decease of his Father. He had great Troubles with the Scots, as well as with his Brother Robert, and the Welch; all which he overcame, and Reigned with great Reputation and Glory: But was at length unhappily kill'd by the glance of an Arrow, shot at a Stag, by Sir Waller Tyrrel, a French Knight, in the New-Forest, Anno 1100, after he had Reigned Twelve Years Eleven Months and Nine Days, Aged above Forty, being

ing the Third Person of his Father's Race that came to an Untimely End in that very Place ; imputed as a Judgment on the Father, who had ruin'd Four Abbeys, and Thirty-six Parish Churches, to make a Forest for Wild Beasts. He had neither Wife nor Concubine that we can find ; yet Sir *Richard Baker* tells us of a Bastard Son he had, call'd *Bertrannus*, whom he Advanc'd in Honour, and Married into a Noble Family ; but that is all the Mention made of him. King *William* being thus Slain without Wife or Issue, was Buried in the Cathedral Church of *St. Swithin* at *Winchester*, where his Tomb is remaining.

## HENRY I.

King of *England*, and  
Duke of *Normandy*.

HENRY IVth, and Youngest Son of *William the Conqueror*, Born at *Selby* in *Yorkshire*, Anno 1070, in the Third Year of his Father's Reign, was Bred at *Paris*, some say at *Cambridge*, very probable at both Places ; for he became so great a Scholar that he acquir'd the Name of *Beauclerk*, or the *Fair Scholar*. Upon the Death of King *William Rufus*, taking the Advantage of the Absence of his Eldest Brother *Robert*, then returning from the *Holy Land*, he suddenly seiz'd on his Treasure, then the Throne, and was Crown'd the Fourth Day after his Brother King *William's* Death. The People expressing great Inclination to have him for their King, because he was Born in *England* after his Father was Crown'd King. Having thus attain'd the Throne, he neglected no Opportunity to settle himself firmly before the Return of his Brother *Robert*,

bert, and therefore soon contracts an Amity and Alliance with *Edgar*, King of *Scots*, by Marrying *Maud*, his Sister; she was Daughter of *Malcolme*, the Third King of *Scots*, by *Margaret* his Wife, Sister to *Edgar-Atheling*, and Daughter of *Edward*, Son of *Edmond Ironside*, the Valiant *Saxon* King; so that by her Inter-marriage with King *Henry*, the Two Families of the *Normans* and *Saxons* were united in the Sovereignty, which highly contributed to fix King *Henry* in the Peoples Esteem: She was his Wife Seventeen Years and upwards, fam'd for her Humility, Piety, Charity, and other Virtuous Qualities: And dying Anno 1118, was Buried in the Collegiate Church of *St. Peter's Westminster*, in the Chapel of the Kings. The more to oblige the People to his Interest, he made fair Promises to recal those rigorous Laws impos'd by his Father and Brother, and in some Measure restor'd those of *St. Edward the Confessor*. He granted the Nobility free Leave to Hunt, and to enclose Park for Deer, banish'd Flatterers from his Court, regulated the Extravagancy of Apparel, and Luxury in Diet, ordain'd Punishment by Death for Thieves and Robbers, and, Loss of Sight to those that Counterfeited the Coin: And is also said to have held the First Parliament, which he ordain'd shou'd consist of Three Estates, of which himself was the Head. He likewise oblig'd the Clergy by many Good and Religious Acts, and had that Security in the Hearts of the People, that at his Brother *Robert's* Return the Firmness with which they stood by him discourag'd *Robert* in his Attempt to recover his Right; the Sequel of the Story between them has already been mention'd in the last Discourse of Duke *Robert*: After whose Death he Reign'd with great Peace, Prudence and Glory, and died of a Surfeit taken by Eating of *Lam-preys*, at *St. Denis*, in the Forest of *Lions*, after Seven Days Sicknes, upon the Second of *December*, Anno 1135, and in the Sixty-fifth Year of his Age; Having Reign'd Thirty-five Years and Four Months, and been Duke of *Normandy* Twenty-nine Years and upwards; in whom ended the Heir Male of the *Norman* Line; his Daughter and Heir *Maud*, the Empress, transmitting the Crown to the Family of *Plantagenet*, as will be shewn hereafter. This

This Prince had Two Wives, First *Maud* of *Scotland*, whose Marriage and Death we have mention'd, by whom he had Issue.

**WILLIAM**, his only Son, Born in the Second Year of his Father's Reign, *Anno* 1102, and by some Authors call'd *Gulielmus Adelinus*. At the Age of Fourteen the Nobility did him Homage, and swore Fealty to him at *Shrewsbury*. Three Years after he took to Wife *Matilda*, Daughter of *Fulk*, Earl of *Anjou*; upon which Alliance, besides a strict League contracted between the Two Brothers, this *William* had the City of *Meine*; and the same Year being made Duke of *Normandy*, did Homage for it to *Lewis* the *Gross*, King of *France*. But returning the same Year into *England*, viz. *Anno* 1119, and the Seventeenth of his Age, he was cast away near *Barbfect*, together with *Richard* his Base Brother, *Maud*, or *Mary*, Countess of *Perch*, his Natural Sister, and near Two Hundred others, to the great Grief of the King, and of the Realm in general.

**MAUD**, only Daughter of King *Henry*, by *Maud* of *Scotland* his First Wife, was Born in the 4th Year of her Father's Reign, and had not pass'd the Sixth Year of her Age, when she was Affianc'd at *Utrecht* to the Emperor, *Henry* IVth, to whom she was Married Five Years after with a Portion of 10000 Marks, whose Wife she was Eleven Years, but without Issue. After the Death of the Emperor her Father sent for her into *England*, and had Fealty Sworn to her by the Barons. She was next Married to *Geofrey*, the Consul of *Anjou*, which King *Henry* esteem'd a very Convenient Match, by Reason his Dominions lay contiguous with *Normandy*, which *Geofrey* was Son and Heir of *Fulk*, King of *Jerusalem*, (and of *Eremburga*, Daughter of *Heliass*, Earl of *Mans*, his First Wife) call'd *Plantagenet*, id est *Planta Geneste*, or *Broome-Plonte*, as recorded by *Robert* of *Glocester*, because he wore in his Cap a Sprig of *Broom*. At the Death of King *Henry*, her Father, *Stephen*, Earl of *Mertein*, her Coulin *German*, tho' he was the Chief of the Barons that had sworn

Fealty to her, yet was the first that brake it, and seiz'd upon her Throne, against whom, Earl *Geofrey*, her Husband, set on Foot her Title, but was forc'd by him to a Pecuniary Composition; and soon after, viz. Anno 1150, departed this Life: Who, though he was no King, yet was the Son of one, and the immediate Ancestor of that Royal House, from him call'd *Plantagenet*, which in a direct and uninterrupted Male-line sway'd the Scepter of *England* down to King *Richard II.* and then branching itself into the Families of *Lancaster* and *York*, ended in *Richard III.* the Fourteenth King of that House, after it had rul'd the *English* Scepter 330 Years. Upon the Death of her Husband, *Maud*, the Empress, undertakes her own Quarrel, (under the Management of *Robert*, Earl of *Glocester*, her half Brother, and *Milo*, Earl of *Hereford*,) with various Success, making King *Stephen* her Prisoner at the Battle of *Lincoln*: But by her haughty neglective Carriage after this Victory lost the Hearts of her Party, that King *Stephen* came to be set at Liberty, and she in the End forc'd to quit the Prosecution of the War, which her Son *Henry*, Duke of *Normandy*, was by this Time grown up to continue, who arriving in *England* with fresh Supplies, and facing King *Stephen* in the Field, a Composition ensu'd, whereby King *Stephen* was to hold the Crown during Life, and *Henry* to be Proclaim'd his Heir; which was perform'd, and had its real Effect, the Empress Living to see her Son Crown'd King of *England*. After which no farther Mention is made of her, though she liv'd to the Thirteenth Year of his Reign, and then Died at *Roan*, Anno 1167, at the Age of Sixty-four, and was buried at the Abbey of *Bec* in *Normandy*.

By her First Husband the Emperor we have said she had no Issue; by the Second *Geofrey*, Earl of *Anjou*, she had these following.

**HENRY**, call'd *Fitz-Empress*, Son and Heir, succeeded King *Stephen*, by the Title of *Henry II.* of whom in his Place.

**GEOF-**

**GEOFREY**, still'd Earl of *Martel*, Second Son of *Maud* the Empress, and *Geofrey Plantagenet*, to whom his Father left the Earldom of *Anjou* when *Henry* his Eldest Brother shou'd come to be King of *England*; to which Purpose he made his Lords swear not to suffer his Body to be Buried till his Son *Henry* had taken an Oath to perform it; which in Compliance to his Father's Humour he did take; but as it seem'd for Form Sake, so he soon after broke it; for sending to Pope *Adrian* for a Dispensation, he enter'd *Anjou*, and took from him not only the Earldom, but other Cities also, which his Father had absolutely given him for his Maintenance. Yet out of Affection to his Brother he afterwards agrees to pay him Yearly 1000 l. *English*, and 2000 Livres *Anjou*; which this *Geofrey* so resented, that it broke his Heart. He receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood from *Theobald*, Earl of *Blois*, was Earl of *Nants* in *Britany*, and Died Anno 1175.

**WILLIAM**, the Third Son of *Maud* the Empress, and Earl *Geofrey* is by some Authors call'd Earl of *Poitou*, and but frequently no other than *William*, Brother of King *Henry*. He Died at *Rome*, Anno 1163, and was there Interr'd.

There is Mention also made of a Daughter of *Maud* the Empress, &c. to be the Wife of *David*, the Son of *Owayn* Prince of *North-Wales*; but I am apt to think it a Mistake, for had she liv'd to be Marriageable, her Birth seems too high to be easily obscur'd.

The Second Wife of King *Henry I.* was *Adela*, or *Alice*, Daughter of *Godfrey*, the first Duke of *Brabant*, Sister to another Duke *Godfrey*, and *Joceline* of *Lovain*, Ancestor in a direct Male-line to *Algernoon Piercy*, late Earl of *Northumberland*, whom he Married for the Sake of her Beauty in the Twenty-second year of his Reign, and above Three Years after the Death of Queen *Maud*, his First Wife; in which Year she was Crown'd at *Westminster*. To this Queen *Alice* he gave in Dower the Castle and Earldom of *Arundel*; she was his Wife Fourteen Years, but ever Childless, and

and burying him, became the Wife of *William Albaney*, who in her Right was Earl of *Arundel*; and had Issue by her *William*, the second Earl of *Arundel*; from whom the *Fitz-Alans*, Earls of *Arundel*, and the present Duke of *Norfolk*, derives his Descent, and holds the Title of Earl of *Arundel*. This Queen *Alice* was buried at *Reading* in the *Abbey*, near her first Husband King *Henry I.*

The Natural Issue of King *Henry* were Numerous; and for the Figure that some of them, and their Descendants, make in History, deserve to be mentioned.

The first was *ROBERT*, Surnamed *de Cado-mo*, of *Caen*, the Place of his Nativity, Begotten on *Nesta*, Daughter of *Rhees ap Tewdor*, Prince of *South-Wales*; which *Nesta* was afterwards married to *Gerald of Windsor*, Constable of *Pembroke-Castle*, and Ancestor to the Earls of *Kildare* in *Ireland*. Upon this *Robert* the King bestowed an ample Inheritance both in *England* and *Normandy*, and procured him likewise the Marriage of *Mabel*, the rich Daughter and Heir of *Robert Fitz-Hamon*, Lord of *Corboile* in *Normandy*, *Cardiff* in *South-Wales*, and *Tewksbury* in *Glocestershire*, and on this Match created him Earl of *Glocester*. Which Bounty and Liberality of the King's, his Father, he gratefully returned by his faithful Adherence to his Daughter *Maud* the Empress, in her War against King *Stephen*. He was esteem'd the most Valiant Captain of that Age; and nothing more testifies his great Value, than that he was accepted as a sufficient Exchange for King *Stephen* when they were both Prisoners to opposite Parties. He built the Castles of *Bristol* and *Cardiff* in *South-Wales*, and the Monastery of *St. James's* at *Bristol*; and died in the Twelfth of King *Stephen*, Anno 1147. and was Buried in the Monastery of *St. James* aforesaid. *William*,

liam, his Eldest Son, succeeded him as Earl of Glamorgan; but died without Issue-Male, so that the Title became Extinct in this House. Roger, his Second Son, was Bishop of Worcester, temp. Henry II. Richard, his Third Son, Bishop of Bayon, and Hamon; the fourth, was slain at Tholouse, Anno 1160. Of his Two Daughters, Mabel, the Elder was the Wife of Aubrey de Vere; and Maud, the Youngest, of Ranulph, Earl of Chester.

**RICHARD** the Second Natural Son of Henry I. as appears by an Ancient Register in the Monastery of Abingdon, was Begotten on the Widow of Anskil, a Nobleman of the Countrey thereabouts; he attended his Father in his Wars in Normandy, and was drowned among other of the King's Children, Anno 1119.

**REYNALD**, or **REGINALD**, Third Natural Son of King Henry I. by Sibil, Daughter of Sir Robert Corbet of Alcester in the Countrey of Warwick, to whom King Henry, in favour of her, gave that Lordship. This Sibil was afterwards married to Henry Fitz-Herbert, his Chamberlain, who by her was Ancestor of a numerous Offspring, as the Fitz-Herberts of Derbyshire, the Progers of Gwernddy in Monmouthshire, the Gwynns of Llanfannor in Glamorganshire, the Williams's of Lincolnshire, and the Jones's of Treowen: Likewise of the Herberts, Earls of Pembroke and Huntingdon, the Earl of Winchelsea, Baron Fitz-Herbert, and the Herberts of Colebrook, the Barons Herbert of Chirbury and Powis, and several other Families; many of which, according to the Welsh Custom, changed their Surnames every Descent, the Father's Christian Name supplying the Place of the Son's Surname; which were not in Use among the Welsh till the Time of Henry VIII. when by Act of Parliament the Principality of Wales was Incorporated with England. This Reynald was made Earl of Cornwall, and Baron of Castlecomb, in the fifth Year of King Stephen, and married the Daughter of William Fitz-Richard, a Man of an Illustrious Descent and

and plentiful Fortune; who revolting from King Stephen, received Reynald into his Castle; and with his said Daughter gave him a very large Inheritance, by which he was the more capable of asserting the Interest of Maud, his Half-Sister, who ever found a faithful Friend of him; and besides other Trusts repos'd in him, employed him in the Negotiation of Marriage of Henry Fitz-Empress, her Son, with Eleanor of Aquitain, the Repudiated Wife of Lewis VII. King of France. King Stephen oured him of his Estate, and gave it to Alan, Earl of Arundel; but Stephen being afterwards made Prisoner, and brought to Terms, Alan was forced to a full Restoration. This Reynald, Earl of Cornwall, died at Chertsea, Anno 1176, and was Buried in the Abbey of Reading. He left only four Daughters his Heirs: Hawise, the Eldest, married to Richard de Ripariis, of Rivers. Earl of Devon; Maud, the Second, to Robert, Earl of Melleur; Ursula, the Third, to Walter de Dunstanville, Baron of Castilecomb, from whom the Family of Wriothesley, Earls of Southampton, deriv'd their Descent; and Sarah, the fourth, to the Viscount of Lemoges.

**ROBERT**, another Base Son of King Henry I. was Born of Edith, the Sister Ive, Son and Daughter of Forne., the Son of Sigewolfe, both of them great Barons in the North. Which Edith King Henry afterwards gave in Marriage to Robert Doiley, Baron of Hook-Norton in Oxfordshire.

**GILBERT**, Sixth Natural Son of King Henry I. is mentioned by the Norman Monk in his Chronicle of that Country, but no otherwise than his bare Name.

**WILLIAM de TRACY**, another Base Son of King Henry I. had for his Inheritance the Town of Tracy in Normandy, from whence he took his Surname, and is by some supposed to be the Progenitor of the Tracy's, sometimes Barons of England.

**HENRY,**

**HENRY**, another Bale Son of King Henry I. but History has confounded his Birth with that of Robert, Earl of Glocester.

**MAUD**, Eldest Natural Daughter of King Henry I. was Married to Rotrock, Earl of Perch; by whom she was Mother of Magdalen, first Wife of Garcia, fourth King of Navarre, Father by her of King Sancho, Surnamed the Wise, from whom the succeeding Kings of Navarre are derived. This Maud was drowned with other of the King's Children, Anno 1119.

**MAUD**, another Natural Daughter of King Henry I. of the same Name, was Married to Conan, Earl of Little-Britain.

**JULIAN**, Third Natural Daughter of King Henry I. was Married to Eustace de Pacy, the Illegitimate Son of William, Lord of Breteville, &c.

**CONSTANCE**, another Natural Daughter to King Henry I. was the Wife of Roseline, Viscount Beaumont, and by him was Mother to Richard, Viscount Beaumont, Father of Queen Ermengard, the Wife of William, King of Scotland.

Another Natural Daughter to King Henry I. but not named, was married to Bouchard de Montmercy, from whom is descended the Ancient House of that Name in France, which are grown to be one of the greatest Families in that Kingdom, next to the Princes of the Blood.

**ELIZABETH**, the youngest Daughter of King Henry I. by Elizabeth, Sister of Waleran, Earl of Mellent, was married to Alexander, King of Scots, and Brother to the Successor of King Edgar. Which Alexander dying without Issue, was succeeded by David, his younger Brother, (all Three Sons of Malcolm III.) from whom the succeeding Monarchs of Scotland to this Time derive their Descent.

Having

Having thus run thro' the Issue of King Henry I. Fourth and Youngest Son of *William the Conqueror*, I am now to return to the Daughters of the said Conqueror, in which I have made a small Digression, by Reason we shall find the next King descended from one of them, so that the Connexion will be the more entire.

The Eldest of which was *CECILIE*, Born in *Normandy*, and Brought up in *England*, but was after, by the Command of her Father, veil'd a Nun in the Monastery of *Feschamp*, and became at length Abbess of *Caen*, where she died *Anno 1126*, in the Twenty-sixth of her Brother King Henry I. Reign, being Interr'd in the same Monastery.

*CONSTANCE*, Second Daughter of *William the Conqueror*, was the First Wife of *Alan*, Earl of *Little-Britain*, to whom the said King in the Third Year of his Reign gave all the Lands and Honours belonging to Earl *Edwin*, in *Yorkshire*, whereon he Built the Castle, and Founded the Earldom of *Richmond*, which long after were held by his Successors, the Earls and Dukes of *Britain*. This *Constance* died without Issue by him, and was buried in the Abbey of *St. Edmunds-Bury* in *Suffolk*.

*ADELIDIS*, or *ADELIZA*, Third Daughter of the Conqueror, was in her Childhood contracted to Duke *Harold* when he was in *Normandy*; but refusing her, he took another Wife, and usurped the Throne after the Death of *Edward the Confessor*, which occasion'd his Ruin, and the Conquest of his Kingdom; for the Conqueror in Revenge of this Affront first formed the Design of invading *England*. Some write that this *Adelis* resenting this Refusal, ever after refus'd to Marry; tho' others, upon better Grounds, say she died Young, and before her Father's Conquest; *Harold* himself pleading he was free from all Obligations and Promises upon that Account.

ADELA, or ALICE, Fourth Daughter of the Conqueror, was Married to Stephen, Earl of Blois, whom she outliv'd, and in her Widowhood governed the County-Palatine of Blois during the Minority of her Sons, and then took a Religious Habit in the Priory of Nuns at Marfigli in France, where she continued her Devotion to her Lives End, Two Years after the Death of King Henry I. leaving Issue by her Husband Earl Stephen, Four Sons and One Daughter.

WILLIAM, her Eldest Son, was an Innocent, as say some Authors, and indeed there is very little Mention of him, but that he was Married, and had Children.

THEOBALD, Second Son, Earl-Palatine of Blois, call'd the Great; he was a Man famous in War, and as great a Justiciary in Time of Peace; and both for his Vertue and Riches rank'd among the chief Princes of France. After the Death of King Henry I. his Unkle, he took Normandy into his Protection, and forc'd the Inhabitants to Obedience. His Wife was Maud, Daughter of Duke Inglebert, by whom he had Issue Henry, Earl of Champaign, Theobald, Earl of Blois, and Stephen, Lord of Servicium and Berry, with several Daughters.

STEPHEN, Third Son of Stephen, Earl of Blois, and the Princess Adela, was Earl of Mortain and Bullen, and after the Death of his Unkle, King Henry I. usurped the Throne, and was the next King, of whom presently.

HENRY, Fourth Son of Stephen, Earl of Blois, &c. was first Abbot of Bermondsey, after of Glastonbury, and by his Unkle, King Henry I. made Bishop of Winchester. He was a very Learned Man, and wrote several Books, one of which was a History of finding King Arthur's Bones, being a Principal Actor of that Discovery. He contended often with the Archbishop of Canterbury for Superiority, under Colour that he was the Pope's Legate a latere, and, as some write, a Cardinal. He Founded the Hospital of St. Cross near Winchester, and built

*built the Castle of Farnham ; and living in great Honour till the Reign of King Henry II. then died.*

MAUD, only Daughter of Stephen, Earl of Blois, and the Princess Adela, was Married to Richard, the Young Earl of Chester, who together with other of the King's Children were drowned in that memorable Shipwreck on the Coast of France, Anno 1119, without Issue.

GUNDRED, Fifth Daughter of William the Conqueror, was Married to William de Warren, Earl of Surrey, and died in Childbed about Three Years before her Husband, leaving Issue by him Two Sons and Three Daughters ; she was buried in the Priory of Lewis in *Sussex*.

AGATHA, Sixth and Youngest Daughter of William the Conqueror, is said to have spent so much of her Time in Prayer, that her Knees were gaul'd. She was Affianc'd to Alphonso, King of Galicia, Founder of the Kingdom of Portugal, renowned for his Victories against the Moors : But this Lady Agatha having not only an Aversion to his Person, but likewise to Marriage itself, made it her Prayer that she might Die a Virgin, which came to pass ; for being on her Journey to Spain she died, and her Body being brought back into her Native Countrey, Normandy, was buried at Bayeux.

## STEPHEN, King of England.

THE Male-line of the Normans being extinct in King Henry I. and his Daughter Maud the Empress only left, and she Married to a Foreigner, this Stephen, Earl of Boloigne and Mortain, Third Son of

of *Stephen*, Earl of *Blois*, and *Alice*, Daughter to *William the Conqueror*, hearing of King *Henry's* Death, hasted into *England*, and notwithstanding his former Oath to *Maud* the Empress, was by the Procurement of *Henry* his Brother, Bishop of *Winchester*, and *Roger*, Bishop of *Salisbury*, received for King, and Crown'd on *St. Stephen's Day*, Anno 1135. The Crown was no sooner set on his Head but he was forc'd to take the Sword in Hand ; for *David*, King of *Scots*, engaging in the Quarrel of his Niece *Maud*, entered *Northumberland* ; but a Peace soon ensued. His Troubles with *Maud* the Empress have been related in the Chapter treating of that Princess ; and the Agreement that after his Death, *Henry* her Son, was to succeed to the Crown, which Conditions were afterwards punctually ratified: King *Stephen* outlived this Pacification scarce Two Years, and Died Anno 1154, and was interr'd in the Monastery of *Feverham* in *Kent*, which he and his Queen had founded, who was likewise there interr'd with him. Here his Body remain'd quiet till the Dissolution of Monasteries, when for so small a Gain as the Value of a Leaden Coffin, it was taken up, and thrown into the next Water. His Wife was *Matilda*, Daughter and Heir to *Eustace*, Earl of *Bologne*, which Marriage was procured for him by his Uncle King *Henry I.* her Mother being Sister to that King's Wife. She was the Founder of *St. Catherine's Hospital* near the *Tower of London*, and having been Queen Fifteen Years, Died Anno 1151. and was Buried with her Husband, as aforesaid, by whom she had the Issue following.

**BALLDWIN**, Born in the Reign of King *Henry I.* and dled in his Infancy, being buried in the Priory of the *Trinity* within *Aldgate*, which was founded by Queen *Maud*, First Wife of the said King *Henry*: The First Cannon Regular in *England* being of this House, and the Prior thereof Alderman of *London*.

**EUSTACE**, Second Son of King *Stephen*, &c. was Heir Apparent to his Father, and likewise to his Mother, in whose Right, when his Father came to be King, he was Created Earl of *Bologne*. He Married  
C Constance,

*Constance*, Sister to *Lewis VII.* King of *France*, and Daughter of *Lewis le Gros*. This *Eustace* was a Prince of very great Hopes, but Died in the Bloom of Life, being cut off at the Age of Eighteen, some say by drowning; but others, upon better Ground, by a stranger Accident, viz. That being exasperated at the Agreement made between his Father and *Henry*, Son of Queen *Maud*, which excluded him from the Kingdom, he in a Rage went to the Abbey of *Bury* in *Suffolk*, and demanded Money of the Monks to put his desperate Designs in Execution, which not obtaining, he went in a Rage, and set Fire to the Corn-fields belonging to the Monastery; soon after which he fell into a raging Fit of Madness, in which he Died *Anno 1152.* in the Seventeenth Year of his Father's Reign, and was Buried in the Abbey of *Faversham*, with his Mother, who Died Fifteen Months before him. This Prince was so beloved by his Father, that he designed to have join'd him in the Administration of the Government, had not the Pope, on the Complaint of the *English* Bishops, diverted the King from it.

*WILLIAM*, Earl of *Mortaigne* and *Bologne*, Lord of the Honours of *Eagle* and *Pevensey*, Third and Youngest Son of King *Stephen*, was in Right of *Isabel*, his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *William*, Third Earl of *Warren* and *Surrey*, Fourth Earl of *Warren* and *Surrey*. This *William*, after the Death of his Father, restored to King *Henry II.* the Honour of *Pevensey* and *Norwich*, and all his Estate in *England* and *Normandy*, whereof he was possess'd by the Gift of King *Stephen*, his Father; for which, in Exchange, King *Henry* gave him all that King *Stephen* enjoy'd before he was made King of *England*, and also Knighted him at *Carlisle*. He accompanied the said King to the Siege of *Tbolosa* in the Year 1159. where he Died without Issue, leaving his Sister *Mary* his Heir.

*MAUD*, Eldest Daughter of King *Stephen*, &c. Died Young, and was Interr'd with her Brother in the Priory of the *Trinity* within *Aldgate*, then called *Christ's-Church*, but now *Duke's-Place*, because it came by

by his Marriage with the Daughter and Heir of Thomas, Lord Audley of Walden.

MARY, Second and youngest Daughter of King Stephen, &c. first became a Nun, and Abbess of the Nunnery of Ramsay in Hampshire; but being secretly taken from thence, was Married to Matthew of Flanders, the Younger Son of Theodorick of Alsatia, Earl of Flanders; and after the Death of William, her Brother, was Countess of Bologne and Mortagne. She had Issue by the said Matthew, her Husband, Two Daughters, Ida and Maud; and having before professed Chastity, she was by the Censure of the Church separated from him, and remitted back to her Monastery; yet were the Children she bore Legitimated by Parliament; and her Earldom of Bologne she left to her Daughters. Ida, the Eldest, was Married to Reginald, Earl of Dammartin, and in her Right Earl of Bologne, by whom she had a Daughter nam'd Maud, Married to Philip, Uncle of St. Lewis, King of France, who by her became Earl of Bologne. Maud, the other Daughter, and Sister of Ida, was the Wife of Henry I. Duke of Brabant, Father of Henry II. Duke of Brabant, &c.

King Stephen had besides Two Natural Sons, WILLIAM and JERVAIS, the latter of which being born in Normandy, was brought into England by his Father, and by his Procurement made Abbot of Westminster, which he retained for the Space of Twenty Years, and there died in the Sixth of Henry II. Anno 1160., and was Buried in the South Part of the Cloyster under a Black Marble, which yet remaineth, but the Epitaph or Inscription is now quite defaced.

# HENRY II.

## King of England.

NO sooner was King *Stephen* Dead, but this *Henry*, call'd *Fitz-Empress*, or *Court-Mantle*, the undoubted Heir to the Crown, was Proclaimed King, being the Eldest Son and Heir of *Maud* the Empress, only Child living of King *Henry I.* by another *Maud* his Wife, Daughter of *Malcolme III.* King of *Scots*, and *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter of *Edward*, Son of King *Edmond*, Surnamed *Ironside*, in whom the Blood of the *Saxon* Kings was restored. He was Born at *Mentz* in *Normandy* Anno 1131, in the Thirty-fourth of his Grandfather King *Henry I.* At Nine Years of Age he came into *England*, and was instructed in Learning, and thence sent into *Scotland* to his Great Uncle King *David*, and by him initiated into the Principles of State; and at the Age of Sixteen Knighted by the King at *Carlisle*. He had also a Taste of War, tho' very Young, under the Discipline of that Famous Soldier, *Robert*, Earl of *Glocester*, his Uncle; who afterwards sent him into *Anjou*, to Earl *Geofrey*, his Father, who possibly overjoy'd at his Presence, did not long survive it, leaving to him his Dukedom of *Normandy*. Soon after followed this *Henry's* Marriage with *Eleanor* of *Aquitain*, Eldest Daughter of *William* the Fifth of that Name, Duke of *Aquitain*, the Repudiated Wife of *Lewis VII.* call'd the *Younger*. King of *France*, but separated from him by the Authority of the Pope, who by joint Consent were divorc'd for Consanguinity in the Third or Fourth Degree. She was the Prime Cause of those Bloody Wars, which for many Years after continued as Hereditary between *England* and *France*; and the Fomentor of that Unnatural Discord between her Husband and his Sons. She so long outliv'd King *Henry*

as

as to see Three of her Sons Kings of *England*, and departed this World at the Castle of *Mirabel* in *Anjou*, Anno 1202. and was Buried in the Monastery of *Font-Eurand*, where her Tomb is at this Day to be seen. King *Henry II.* her Husband, after a Reign sufficiently Glorious, yet not without Troubles, especially with his Children, Died at *Chinon* in *Normandy*, and Interr'd in the *Abbey* of *Font-Eurand*, when he had Reigned Thirty-four Years and upwards, having by Queen *Eleanor* aforesaid had the following Issue.

**WILLIAM**, Eldest Son of King *Henry II.* was Born in *Normandy* before his Father was King of *England*; and in the Fourth Year of his Age, being the Second of his Father's Reign, the Nobility of *England* swore Fealty to him at *Wallingford* in *Berkshire*, as Heir apparent to the Crown; but he Died the Year following, and was Buried in the Monastery of *Reading*, at the Feet of his Grandfather, King *Henry I.*

**HENRY**, Second Son Born of King *Henry II.* &c. was Born Anno 1154. At the Age of Four Years he was affianced to *Margaret*, only Daughter of *Lewis VII.* King of *France*, to which King he did Homage for the Dukedom of *Normandy*, and the Earldoms of *Anjou* and *Maine*; and held by the Gift of his Father in Law the Seneschally or Stewardship of *France*, as a Fief of *Anjou*; and served at the Table of King *Lewis* as Great-Steward of *France*, or Major of the Palace, an Office first granted to *Geofrey Grisognella*, Count of *Anjou*, by *Robert*, King of *France*, for his Eminent Service against *Otho* the Emperor. In the Fifteenth Year of his Age this *Henry*, by the Command of his Father, was Crowned King of *England*; and Three Years after his Marriage with the aforesaid *Margaret* of *France* was consummated; and he had with her the County of *Vexin*. He was afterwards a Second Time Crown'd with the said *Margaret* at *Winchester*, by the Archbishop of *Roan*, at the Instance of King *Lewis*, his Father in Law; where it is memorable that King *Henry* voluntarily condescended to serve as a Sewer at his Son's Table. But this previous Coronation had in the End an ill Consequence,

sequence, for the Kingdom being divided between the Father and Son, the latter among other Ensigns of Royalty, caus'd his Great Seal to be made, on which he Entituled himself *Henry, King of England, Duke of Normandy, &c.* Nor yet content to equal his Father in Power, he assum'd a Resolution either to be Absolute, or to lose the Scepter, very probably inspir'd by a Potent Faction whom he encourag'd about him. He forgot all Manner of Duty or Paternal Love, and grew so confidently Ambitious, that when he saw he could not obtain a Surrender by any specious Intreaties, he flew out into open Rebellion. This Contention between Father and Son lasted long, nor had the Sword decided it, when Death, by an Extraordinary Judgment upon the Young King, put an End to it: Falling into a violent Fever, and given over by his Physicians, he was touch'd with a lively Sence of his Disobedience, and sent an humble and submissive Message to testifie his Repentance, with which the old King was so moved, that as a Mark of his Clemency, he sent him a Ring off his Finger, which the Son affectionately kissing, after humble Repentance for his Sins, Died at the Castle of *Martel* in *Turenne*, Anno 1182, and in the Twenty-seventh Year of his Age. As he was twice Crown'd so he was twice Buried, as if the Factions of which he was the Cause in his Life, did by a kind of Fate attend him in the Grave: For the Citizens of *Mans* having Interr'd him there, they of *Roan*, to whom the Young King had bequeathed his Body without Menaces, and the Father's express Command could not obtain it: Which thereupon was taken up again, and on the Shoulders of several of the *Cenomenian* Lords, carried Four Days Journey to *Roan*, and there Buried in the Cathedral Church of that City; so that whatever in this Prince's Life, there was something of Glory in his Death; the Manner of which being related to his Father, like another *David* he fell on the Earth, and wept extremely, and remain'd some Time very disconsolate. He had no Issue by *Margaret* his Wife, who was afterwards Married to *Bela III.* King of *Hungary*.

RICHARD;

**RICHARD**, Third Son (Born) of King Henry II. Succeeded by the Tittle of *Richard I.* of whom in his proper Place.

**GEOFFREY**, Fourth Son (Born) of King Henry II. was Born *Anno 1158.* in the Fourth Year of his Father's Reign. He was Married to *Constance*, Daughter and Heir to *Conan*, Earl of *Britain*, with whom he had the Honours of *Britain* and *Richmond*, and bore the Title of Earl thereof. At Twenty Years of Age he was Knighted by his Father at *Woodstock*, and employed in the War against his Brother *Richard*, Duke of *Aquitaine*, in which he behav'd himself so ill, that he was call'd *The Child of Perdition*. Which Perfidy to his Father was justly rewarded after ; for in a Tournament at *Paris* he was troden to Death by his own Horse, *Anno 1186.* and there Buried. By *Constance*, his Wife aforesaid, he had Issue.

**ARTHUR**, Duke of *Britain*, and Earl of *Richmond*, his only Son, Born the Year of his Father's Death, whom King *Richard III.* his Uncle, when he undertook his *Croisade* to the Holy Land, did afterwards appoint his Heir, in Case he died without Issue ; and obliged *Tancred*, King of *Sicily*, to promise him his Daughter in Marriage, and to pay a good Part of her Dower in hand. After King *Richard's* Death he was actually proclaimed King, tho' his Uncle *John* had assumed the Crown, and being aided by *Philip Augustus*, King of *France*, who Knighted him, and affianc'd him to his Daughter *Mary* at *Paris*, put King *John* to much Perplexity : But being taken Prisoner at the Castle of *Mirabel* in *Normandy*, *Anno 1199.* was carried to *Roan*, where endeavouring to leap from the Walls thereof, was drowned in the Ditch. Tho' some Authors say he was made away by King *John*, his Uncle, the Year following, leaving no Issue.

**ELEANOR**, Sole Daughter of Earl *Geoffrey*, and Sister of *Arthur*, was commonly called, The Damsel of *Britain* ; and being sent into *England*, was Imprisoned by her Uncle, King *John*, in *Bristol-Castle*, where she prolong'd a Miserable Life till the Year 1241. 25 of King

Henry III. and then died a Virgin, being interr'd in the Monastery of Ambresbury, to which she was a Benefactress.

JOHN, Sirnam'd *Sans-Terre*, or *Lack-land*, Fifth and Youngest Son of King Henry II. Succeeded his Brother Richard II. of whom hereafter.

MAUD, Eldest Daughter of King Henry II. was Born in the Third Year of her Father's Reign, Anno 1157, and espoused to Henry V. Sirnam'd *The Lion*, Duke of *Bavaria*, which Marriage was afterwards consummated Anno 1167. By this Duke Henry she had Issue Henry VI. Duke of *Saxony* and *Bavaria*; of *Ixmengard*, Married to *Herman*, Marquis of *Baden*; of *Otho IV.* Emperor of *Germany*, Earl of *York* and *Poictiers*, by the Gift of Richard I. and of *William*, Born at *Winchester*, Duke of *Lunenburg* and *Brunswick*, and Ancestor of the present Elector of *Hanover*. This *Maud*, Dutcheß of *Bavaria*, had also Issue Two Daughters, viz. *Ingeburgh*, Wife of *Waldemar II.* King of *Denmark*; and *Maud*, Married to *Geoffrey*, Earl of *Perch*; and Dying in the First Year of the Reign of her Brother King Richard I. was Buried at *Brunswick*, near Duke Henry her Husband.

ELEANOR, Second Daughter of King Henry II. was Born at *Roan*, Anno 1162, and Married to *Alphonso VIII.* King of *Castile*, at the Age of Fifteen, and was by him Mother of Three Sons, *Sancheo*, *Ferdinand*, and *Henry*, who all Died without Issue, and likewise of Four Daughters, viz. *Berengaria*, Married to *Alphonso IX.* King of *Leon*, in whose Right he had also the Kingdom of *Castile*, and had Issue by her *Ferdinand III.* King of *Castile* and *Leon*, Father of *Alphonso X.* King of *Castile* and *Leon*; which *Ferdinand III.* by *Joan*, Countess of *Poutive*, his Second Wife, had Issue Queen *Eleanor*, the Beloved Wife of *Edward I.* King of *England*. *Blanch*, the Second Daughter, was the Wife of *Lewis VIII.* King of *France*; and from them are issued the Succeeding Kings of *France*, and *Charles* of *Anjou*, afterwards King of *Sicily*, &c. *Uracca* was married to *Alphonso II.* King of

of Portugal, and from them the Royal House of Portugal does derive itself: *Eleanor*, the Fourth Daughter, was Married to *James I.* King of *Arragon*.

**JOAN**, Third and Youngest Daughter of King *Henry II.* was Born at *Angiers* in *France* Anno 1164. and Married at Twelve Years of Age to *William II.* King of *Sicily*, Duke of *Apulia*, &c. by whom she had Issue One Son, who liv'd not long, so that she was left a Widow, without Issue, by this Husband; and had her Dower detain'd by *Tancred*, Successor to *William*, which King *Richard* her Brother, in his Voyage to the *Holy-Land*, forc'd *Tancred* to compound for, by paying down 20000 Ounces of Gold. She afterwards accompanied King *Richard* and Queen *Berengaria* to *Palestine*; and returning from thence into *France* had to her Second Husband *Raymond VI.* Earl of *Tbolouse*, by whom she had Issue Two Sons, viz. *Raymond*, the last Earl of his Family; and *Bertrand* of *Tbolouse*; also *Mary*, a Daughter, Married to *Berald* of *Elbine*, Prince of *Orange*. In the Conclusion of her Life she took upon her the Habit of a Nun at *Font-Evrard*, where she Died and was Buried, Anno 1195.

Natural Issue of King *Henry II.* by the Lady *Rosamond*, Daughter of *Walter*, Lord *Clifford*.

**WILLIAM**, Surnamed *Longespee*, to whom King *Richard*, his Half-Brother, gave the Earldom of *Salisbury*, together with *Ela*, the Daughter and Heir of *William Fitz-Patrick*, Earl of that Place: He was born Anno 1196. He had also in Right of his Wife restor'd to him the Earldom of *Rosmar* in *Normandy*, and was by the same King made Constable of *Dover-Castle*. In the Tenth of *Henry III.* he sailed with *Richard*, Earl of *Cornwal*, his Nephew, into *Gascoigne*, where they recovered *Poitiers*, lost by King *John*, of whose Cause he was a stout Asserter against the Barons: H

He died Anno 1226, being Poisoned, as is said, by Hubert de Burgh, Chief-Justice of England, and was buried at Sarum, but from thence removed to the New-City, and there interred in the Cathedral Church. By Ela, his Wife aforesaid he had Issue,

William Longspee, his Son, who succeeded him in his Honours.

Richard Longspee, his Second Son, was a Canon of Salisbury.

Stephen, Third Son, was made Chief-Justice of Ireland by King Henry III. and taking to Wife Emelina, Countess of Ulster, was in her Right Earl of Ulster; but I find nothing more memorable of him.

Nicholas Longspee, Fourth Son, was Bishop of Salisbury, from the Year 1291, to the Year 1297. when he died.

There was also Four Daughters, viz. Isabel, married to William, Lord Vesey.

Ela, Second Daughter, Wife to Thomas the Seventh Earl of Warwick, by whom she had no Issue: and Secondly, to Philip Basset, Son of William Basset, Chief-Justice of England; but by him neither had any Issue.

Ida, Third Daughter, married to Walter Fitz-Robert. And,

Ela, Fourth Daughter, the Wife of William de Odingelles.

William Longspee, the Second Earl of Salisbury, and Son of the last William, was a Person of Note in his Time; however upon some Distaste the King degraded him of his Earl-dom. He afterwards went to the Holy Land, where he signalized himself against the Saracens, where fighting valiantly,

antly, and killing above 100 of his Enemies, he was himself slain. He left Issue by Idonea de Camville, Two Sons and a Daughter, viz.

William, who never became Earl, but died young, Seven Years after his Father, so that the Title pass'd away to the Family of Montacute Edmond; and Ela, married to James, Lord Audley of Heleigh, from whom the present Lord Audley, and Earl of Castle-haven, is descended.

**GEORGE**, Second base Son of King Henry II. was first made Archdeacon of Lincoln; and after Bishop of that See, which he held about Seven Years, and then making Resignation thereof to his Father, he was made Chancellor of England; and afterwards by his Half-Brother. King Richard I. advanced to be Archbishop of York, which See he governed with singular Approbation the Space of Twenty-one Years: But disagreeing with the Designs of his Half-Brother, King John, he seized his whole Estate; upon which he left the Kingdom. and lived Five Years in Banishment, when he died, Anno 1213.

**MORCAU**, another Natural Son of King Henry II. Begotten on the Body of the Wife of Sir Ralph Blewet, Knight; and said by some Authors to be Provost of Beverley, and Bishop of Durham.

## RICHARD I.

### King of England.

**THIS** King, the Third Son (Born) of King Henry II. had his Birth at the King's Mannor-house at Oxford, Anno 1157. in the Third Year of his Father's Reign.

Reign. He prov'd a Prince of great Valour, and therefore had the *French* Sirname of *Cœur de Lion*, or *Lion's Heart*. He was contracted in his Infancy to a Daughter of *Raymond*, Count of *Barcelona*, but being grown up was affianc'd to *Adela*, Daughter to *Lewis VII.* neither of which he ever Married; for this *Adela* being put into his Father's Hands till she became of fit Age, was then demanded by *Richard*, but by King *Henry* his Father denied him, probably as was thought, because he lov'd her himself, and had made her unfit for his Son; so that if *Richard* fell into Defection, he was not so much to be blam'd as his Brothers, because there seem'd to be a greater Cause on his Side. And afterwards in his Journey to the *Holy Land*, he took to Wife *Berengaria*, Daughter of *Sanche VI.* King of *Navarre*, a Match procured for him by Queen *Eleanor* his Mother. The King neglected her Company a while, but he after retained an Affection for her; and indeed she deserved it; for she was a Virtuous, Discreet, and Beauteous Woman, and out of Love to him adventured many Dangers both by Sea and Land. What became of her after her Return into *Sicily*, in her Way to *England*, is not known, more than that meeting King *John* at *Chinon*, Anno 1201, he there satisfied her Dower; and that King *Henry III.* in the Fourth Year of his Reign compounded with her for the same, till which Time it is certain she liv'd, but the Place of her Burial is not known. And as the King had no Issue by her, it shortens our Account of him; who, after he had Reigned with great Reputation the Space of Nine Years, was kill'd by a poisoned Arrow at the Siege of *Chalons* in *France*, and had his Body buried at the Feet of his Father in the Abbey of the Nuns of *Font-Evrard*; his Heart at *Roan*, in Remembrance of the hearty Love that City had always born him; and his Bowels at *Chalons*, as a Disgrace for their Ingratitude. Tho' King *Richard* had no Lawful Issue, there is a Bastard Son Fathered on him by some Authors, called *Philip*, to whom his Father gave the Castle and Honour of *Cu-niac*, but there is nothing else anywhere recorded of him.

JOHN,

# JOHN,

## King of England.

THIS Prince JOHN, Fifth Son born of King Henry II. receiv'd his Birth at *Oxford*, Anno 1166. in the Thirteenth Year of his Father's Reign. His Father jestingly call'd him *Sans-Terre*, or *Lack-Land*, because large Provision had been made for his Brethren, and little seeming to be left for him: He was very much belov'd by his Father, and had not pass'd the Seventh Year of his Age, when the King assur'd to him certain Lands in *England* and *Normandy*; and agreed upon a Marriage for him, with *Alice*, the Elder of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Humbert*, Earl of *Maurienne*, now call'd *Savoy*, and with her shou'd have had her Father's Dominions; but all was frustrated by her untimely Death, and the second Marriage of her Father, from whom the Dukes of *Saxony* are deriv'd. He was afterwards Earl of *Mortaigne* in *Normandy*, and by his Father, in the Parliament at *Oxford*, invested with the Kingdom of *Ireland*, having obtain'd from Pope *Urban* a Grant, that it shou'd be lawful to Crown which of his Sons he pleas'd, King of *Ireland*, who sent him also the usual Present of a Crown of Feathers interwoven with Gold; so that the King Knighting him at *Windsor*, sent him with Speed into *Ireland*, where he was well receiv'd; but having wasted by his ill Conduct, the better half of his Army, he return'd home without Effecting much: And tho' *Howendon* gives him the Title of King of *Ireland*, yet he was never Crown'd, nor us'd any other Stile, than Lord of *Ireland*.

His Brother King *Richard* coming to the Crown, bestow'd on him the Counties of *Cornwal*, *Dorset*, *Somerset*, *Nottingham*, *Derby*, and *Lancaster*, the Castles of

of Marlborough and Lutgarshal, and the Towns of Wallingford and Tickhill, and several other Lands, having the Earldom of Gloucester in Right of Isabel his Wife, Third and Youngest Daughter and Coheir of William Earl of Gloucester, Son of Robert, Consul of Gloucester, Natural Son of King Henry I. Notwithstanding these Favours from his Brother King Richard, he endeavour'd to supplant him, during his Absence in the Holy Land, and his Captivity in Austria: However, he became reconcil'd to him before his Death, and some say appointed him his Heir, which whether true or no, the Faction of the Clergy cast the Crown on him by Election, whereas Arthur, Son of Geoffry his Elder Brother, and of whom we have just spoken, was the right Heir. He had continual Troubles during his Reign, first with his Nephew Arthur, 2dly, with the King of France, and lastly, with his Barons; and died Anno 1216, in the Eighteenth Year of his Reign. His Bowels were Buried at Hinton Abbey, and his Body, in Pursuance of his Will, in the Cathedral Church of Worcester, betwixt the Holy Bishops St. Oswald, and St. Wulstan: His Tomb of Grey Marble is plac'd between the Choir and the High Altar.

By Isabel his Second Wife, Daughter and Coheir to William Earl of Gloucester, whom I have before mentioned, he had no Issue; from whom he procur'd a Divorce, under Pretence of Consanguinity in the Third Degree. After which he took to Wife, Isabel, the Daughter and Heir of Aymer Earl of Engoulesme, by Alice, Daughter of Peter, Lord Courtenay, Fifth Son of Lewis le Gress, King of France; who surviving King John, was Remarried to Hugh le Bruin, Earl of Marche, &c. to whom she had been precontracted, and it seems retained an inward Affection for him; and by whom she had several Children, highly advanc'd by King Henry III. their half Brother, and as much envied by his Subjects. This Isabel also outliv'd her Second Husband, and taking upon her a Religious Habit in the Monastery of Font-Eurand in Anjou, there died, and was Interr'd in the Church-yard of that Abbey; but by her Son King Henry III. removed into the Church, and deposited in a Monument there, Anno 1254.

By

By this Queen *Isabel*, who was his Third Wife, he had Issue Two Sons, and Three Daughters.

**HENRY**, his eldest Son, who succeeded him in his Kingdoms, by the Name of *Henry III.* of whom in his proper Time.

**RICHARD**, Second Son, born 1209, in the Tenth Year of his Father's Reign. Being but young at his Father's Death, he was by King *Henry III.* his Brother, in the 18th Year of his Age, first Knighted, and the same Year made Earl of *Poicters*, and *Cornwall*. Three Years after, viz. 12 *Henry III.* that King gave him all the Lands in *England*, belonging to *Reginald Dampmartin*, Earl of *Bologhe*, and after the Death of *William*, Earl of *Holland*, Emperor of the *West*: This *Richard*, was Elected King of the *Romans*, Anno 1256, and the next Year went into *Germany* with a Splendid Retinue, and was there Crown'd King of the *Romans*, and *Almain*. He was a Prince both Expert and Valiant in War, and so Solid in Council, that what Fortune denied him in Battle, he supplied by his Conduct and Advice.

There was a great Disappointment for some Time, between this *Richard*, and his Brother, King *Henry III.* which inclin'd him at first to take Part with the Barons; but they came afterwards to so reasonable a Reconciliation, that he adher'd faithfully to him in all the changes of his Fortune, and particularly commanded the King's Army at the fatal Battle of *Lewis*; having been twice Constituted Governour of the Realm, jointly with the Queen and others. He got prodigious Sums of Money by Farming the *Mint*, and the Jewels of the King, and liv'd so great in *England*, that he is reported to have been able to spend 400 Marks a Day during Ten Years; and 'tis generally allow'd, that by Money he purchas'd the Kingdom of the *Romans*, which he hop'd would sufficiently reimburse him; but not answering his Purpose, together with the Desire of revenging himself upon those who oppos'd his Election, put him upon such violent Methods, that he soon became dispossess'd and forsaken, and

and oblig'd to return into *England* a poorer King than he went out an Earl. I am not to forget his Journey to the *Holy Land*, the 25th *Henry III.* when he made a Truce with the Soldan of *Babylon*, upon very honourable Conditions to the *Christians*. This *Richard*, King of the *Romans*, died at *Berkhemsted-Castle*, in the County of *Hertford*, in the 62 Year of his Age, Anno 1271, and his Body being remov'd from thence to the Abbey of *Hayles*, in *Glocestershire*, which he Founded in the Year 1246, was there Interr'd, but his Heart was buried at *Oxford*, in *Kenly-Abbey*, of his own Foundation also, under a Pyramid of Admirable Work, of which there is not now the least Remains. His Stile was, *Richard, King of the Romans, and Almaine, Earl of Poictiers and Cornwall.*

He had Three Wives, the first was *Isabel*, Third Daughter and Coheir of *Anselme Marshal, Earl of Pembroke*, Widow of *Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester*, which *Isabel* Wrote herself Countess of *Cornwall and Gloucester*; and had Issue by him Four Sons and a Daughter.

*JOHN*, Eldest Son, died young, Anno 1232, and appears to have been buried at *Reading*, in *Com. Berks*, near King *Henry I.*

*HENRY*, Second Son, born 1235, was Knighted at his Father's Coronation, and taken Prisoner with him at the Battle of *Lewes*. There was a Treaty of Marriage between this *Henry*, and *Constance*, Daughter of *Gaston, Viscount Bearn*, but came to no Effect. This *Henry* afterwards undertook the *Croisade* for *Siria*, and being at *Viterbium* in *Italy*, on his Return from thence, was murder'd on his Knees, in the Church of *St. Laurence*, by *Guy* and *Simon*, Sons of *Simon Montfort, Earl of Leicester*, in Revenge of their Father's Death, slain in the *Barons Wars*, and there Interr'd, Anno 1271, the Year of his Father's Death; or as another Author says, in 1272.

*RICHARD*, Third Son of *Richard, King of the Romans*, &c. died without Issue; which,

NICHO-

**NICHOLAS**, Fourth Son, of whom his Mother died in Labour, and he with her, and was Buried at Beaulieu, in Corn. Southampton.

**ISABEL**, only Daughter, died an Infant.

*The Second Wife of Richard, King of the Romans, &c. was Sanchia, Third Daughter, and Coheir to Raymond, Earl of Provence, and Sister to Queen Eleanor, Wife of his Brother King Henry III. being one of the Four Daughters of an Earl, that by Marriage were all rais'd to the Throne of Four Kings, an Example not parallel'd in History; Margaret, the Eldest, was the Wife of Lewis IX. King of France, and Beatrix, the youngest, of Charles, King of Sicily; she was Crown'd with her Husband, and had Issut by him Two Sons.*

**EDMOND**, who succeeded his Father in the Earldom of Cornwall, upon the Death of his Four half Brothers. This Edmond, with Gilbert, Earl of Gloucester, his Brother-in-Law, had the Government of England in the Absence of Edward I. beyond Sea; and a Second Time, when that King went to meet Philip, King of France. He was likewise with the Bishop of Worcester and Hereford, and Henry Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, appointed the King's Lieutenants during his Abode in France. He espous'd Margaret, the Daughter of Richard Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hereford, but had not any Issue; she was divorc'd from him, and compell'd by the Bishop of Rochester to live a Single Life. After which I find not that this Earl did ever Marry, but deceas'd without Issue at Ashbrugge, in Corn. Bucks, where he had Built an Abbey of the Order of Bonhommes, the 28th of Edward I. who was found to be his next Heir, and was Buried in the Abbey of Hayles, by his Father.

*The Third Wife, of Richard Earl of Cornwall, &c. was Beatrice, Neice to Conrade, Archbishop of Colen, who surviv'd him, but had no Issue. He had Issue also, but by whom is not said, Two Natural Sons and a Daughter, the first call'd Richard de Cornwall; Ancestor of the Antient and Knightly Families of the*

D

*Cornwals,*

*Cornwals*, frequently call'd Barons of *Burford* in *Shropshire*, and of those of *Berrington*, in *Com. Hereford*. *Walter*, Second Son, of whom little is said; and *Isabella*, whom King *Henry III.* call'd Niece, Wife of *Maurice*, Lord *Berkley*, from whom all the flourishing Families of *Berkley* derive their Descent.

I now return to the Daughters of King *John*, Sisters of *Richard*, King of the *Romans*, of which the Eldest was,

*JOAN*, Married to *Alexander II.* King of *Scots*, (to whom she was first Wife,) at *York*, Anno 1221, in the Presence of King *Henry III.* her Brother; which *Joan* coming some Years after into *England* to visit her Brother, died at *London* without Issue, Anno 1238, and was buried at *Tarrente*, in *Com. Dorset*, a Nunnery Founded by *Richard*, Bishop of *Durham*.

*ELEANOR*, Second Daughter of King *John*, was married to *William Marshal*, the younger Earl of *Pembroke*: King *Henry III.* her Brother, was at first much displeased with this Match, but came afterwards to be better reconcil'd: But this *William* deceasing without Issue by her, King *Henry* gave her in Marriage after to *Simon Montfort*, Earl of *Leicester*, and Steward of *England*: But in the End, this *Simon*, Earl of *Leicester*, (and *Eleanor* his Wife) fell under the severe Displeasure of the King, by heading the Barons against him, which never ended till the Battle of *Evesham*, where this Earl was slain, Anno 1265, 49 *Henry III.* after whose Death the Countess *Eleanor*, and her Children, were forc'd to quit the Realm, so that she died in the Nunnery of *Mortarges* in *France*.

*HENRY*, their eldest Son, was slain at *Evesham* with his Father: *Simon*, Second Son, was Earl of *Bigore*, and Ancestor of a Family of the *Montforts*, in that Part of *France*. *Almarick*, their Third Son, was first a Priest, and Treasurer of the Cathedral Church at *York*: He afterwards was Knighted, and became an expert Soldier in the Wars beyond Sea. *Guy*, Fourth Son, was Earl of *Angleria* in *Italy*, and Progenitor of the

the Montforts in Tuscany, and of the Earl of Campobachi, in the Kingdom of Naples. Richard, Fifth Son, remain'd privately in England, and changing his Name to Welesborne, was Ancestor of the Welesbornes in England. They had also a Daughter, nam'd Eleanor, Educated in France, and married to Prince Llewellyn ap Griffith.

ISABEL, Third Daughter of King John, was born Anno 1214, and at the Age of One and Twenty sent into Germany, and there married to Frederick II. Emperor of Germany; by whom she had Issue, Henry, appointed to be King of Sicily, but died *pro Interim*; and Margaret, married to Albert, Landgrave of Thuringen. She was his Wife Six Years, and then, to the great Grief of the Emperor, died in Childbed, Anno 1241.

King John had besides these, Five Natural Sons, and a Daughter, viz.

RICHARD, who married Rohesia, Daughter and Heir of Fulbert de Dover, and had with her a large Inheritance; and Issue by her Two Daughters, Lora, Wife of William Marmion, of Poletworth, in Com. Warwick, from whom are Descended the Dimocks of Scrivelby, in the City of Lincoln; the Ferrers of Tamworth, and Buddesly; the Willoughby's of Wollaton, and the Aston's of Staffordshire.

ISABEL, the other Daughter of Richard, was married to David Strabology, Earl of Athol, who by her had Chilham, in Kent. whose Heirs-General were the Lord Burgh, and the Zouches of Codnore.

**GEORGE FITZ-ROD**, another Natural Son of King John, who, when his Father was not permitted by Hubert, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Transport his Army from Portsmouth into France, was sent with the same Army to Rochel, and there died.

**Sir John Courcy**, says the Monk of Gloucester, was King John's base Son, and nourish'd at the Priory of Stegurcy in Somersetshire, and after made Earl of Ulster in Ireland.

**OSBERT FITZ-ROD**, another Natural Son of King John, of whom no other Mention is made, but his Father gave him Thirty Pound Land in Oxfordshire, of the Estate of Thomas de Arden.

**OLIVER**, Natural Son of King John, mention'd in Records in the Reign of King Henry III. He was at the Siege of Damiera, with Saher de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, and many other Noblemen of England.

**JOAN**, a Natural Daughter of King John, was married to Llewellyn the Great, Prince of North-Wales; and had Issue by him, David, also Two Daughters, Wentilina, call'd also Joan, married to Sir Reginald de Brewes; and Margaret, Wife of John de Brewes, Son of the aforesaid Reginald, by whom she had Issue William de Brewes, Lord of Gower, &c. from whom many Noble Families derive their Descent.

**HENRY**

## HENRY III.

King of *England*, Lord  
of *Ireland*, &c.

**T**HIS Henry was, as I have observ'd, the eldest Son of King *John*, and Queen *Isabel*, &c. born at *Winchester*, in the Eighth Year of his Father's Reign, Anno 1206, and at about Nine Years of Age, Crown'd at *Glocester*, and the Administration of the Government, with the Tuition of his Person, given to *William Marshal*, the Valiant Earl of *Pembroke*; who with *Cuallo*, the Pope's Legate, and the Bishops of *Winchester*, *Bath*, and *Worcester*, used all Means for the Return of the Barons to their Lawful and Natural Prince; from Prince *Lewis* of *France*, who still held *London*, and the Parts Adjacent; which by the taking the Castle of *Lincoln*, and defeating the *French*, was soon after accomplish'd, and an Amicable Agreement concluded between King *Henry* and Prince *Lewis*. After which, in 1219, he is again Crown'd King: But e'er long fresh Troubles broke out between the King and his Barons; who taking Advantage of the Disagreement betwixt him and his Brother *Richard*, Earl of *Cornwall*, they gain'd the latter to their Party; but these Troubles the King consents to pacifie, by granting some of the most reasonable of their Demands. On the Death of *Lewis*, King of *France*, he was encourag'd to Invade that Kingdom, but return'd without Honour or Advantage; yet to Reward the *Poictavins* for their Assistance in this Expedition, he displac'd many of the Chief Nobility of *England*, to make Way for their Advancement, which occasion'd sharp and bloody Contests between him and his Barons, for Two Years, but then were happily compos'd by the King's Lenity. In the Year 1238; the

Nobility upon several Disgusts, enter into a new Confederacy against him, and drew *Richard*, Earl of *Cornwall*, to Side with them therein, who coming to Expostulate with the King, and telling him the Danger that might ensue, the King became so sensible of it, that he call'd a Parliament, to which the Lords came Arm'd; but *Montfort* making his Peace with the King, the Business cool'd again, and the Miseries of the Kingdom continu'd. In the End it broke out into an open Rupture, when Anno 1263, ensu'd the Famous Battle of *Lewes* in *Sussex*, where the King, Prince, the Earl of *Cornwall*, and other Nobles, were taken Prisoners. *Montfort*, Earl of *Leicester*, carries the Captive King along with him a Year and a half to countenance his Actions, in which Time he takes in most of the strong Holds of the Kingdom; but the Prince escaping out of *Hereford-Castle*, raises Forces, and gaining the Earl of *Glocester* to his Side, routs *Montfort* at *Evesham*, where he is slain, with his Son, and Eleven other Barons. After this the King call'd a Parliament at *Winchester*, where all the Barons of *Leicester's* Party are Sequester'd. Those that flew from the Battle of *Evesham*, retire to *Ely*, and there fortify themselves; but the Prince going to reduce them, enters the Island; and obliges them to yield: King *Henry* endeavouring to Establish the Peace of the Kingdom, and to reform the Excesses which the War had bred, calls a Parliament at *Marlborough*; from whence not long after he went to *Norwich*, where he punish'd several of the Citizens for a Riot, committed on the Monks of that Place, and burning their Church; and returning through *St. Edmond's-Bury*, and performing his Devotions at the Shrine of that Saint, he was taken somewhat ill, and from thence hastening to *London*, his Sickness so much encreas'd on him, that calling before him his Lords, he exhorted them to be faithful to his Son, Prince *Edward*, who was at that Time in the *Holy-Land*, and a few Days after departed this Life in his Palace at *Westminster*, the 16th of *November*, Anno 1272, in the 65th Year of his Age, and the 56th of his Reign; and was Interr'd before the High Altar in the Abbey of *Westminster*, which he had rebuilt from the Ground, having ordain'd

dain'd by his Will, that his Heart shou'd be buried at *Font-Euraud* in *Normandy*.

In the Year 1232, a Marriage was propos'd for him with the King of *Scot's* Sister, but the Motion was altogether dislik'd, by reason that *Hubert du Bourg*, his Chief-Justice, had marry'd the elder Sister. After which, in the Year 1236, he espouses *Eleanor*, Second Daughter and Coheir to *Raymond Berengar*, Earl of *Provence*, &c. Son of Earl *Alphonso*, Son of *Alphonso II.* King of *Arrogon*, who Six Days after her Marriage, was Crown'd at *Westminster*; she was his Wife 37 Years, and his Widow 19, and died a Nun at *Ambresbury*, in the 30th Year of the Reign of her Son *Edward I.* Anno 1291, and was there Interr'd; having had Issue by him as follows.

EDWARD, eldest Son, was King of *England* after his Father's Decease, by the Name of *Edward I.* of whom in his Place.

EDMOND, Second Son, was born Anno 1245, in the 30th Year of his Father's Reign. He was Sirnam'd *Crouchback*, from the Bowing of his Back; others say, he was so call'd from his wearing a Cross, (Antiently nam'd a *Crouch*, on his Back.) usually put on by such as vow'd Voyages to *Jerusalem*. Upon the Forfeiture of *Simon*, Earl of *Leicester*, in the 49th of his Father's Reign, he obtain'd the Earldom of *Leicester*, and the *Seneschalcy*, or Stewardship of *England*. Two Years after he had given him the Earldom of *Lancaster*, and when *Robert de Ferrers*, Earl of *Derby*, lost his Titles in the Civil War, and a large Estate also, they were added to his Fortune; as also the Earldom of *Champaigne*. In whose Person was Originally Founded the great Contention between the Royal Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*, from whom the latter owe their Descent. He was invested in the Kingdom of *Sicilia* and *Apulia*, by Pope *Alexander III.* by the ridiculous Ceremony of sending him a Ring; but it was all the Marks of Royalty he ever wore, tho' the Pontiff had suck'd from him a pretty large Sum of Money. This *Edmond*, was sent with an Army into *Gascoigne*, where he perform'd notable

Service, but did not survive it long; for in the Year 1296, he died at Bayon, and being brought into England, was Interr'd in Westminster-Abbey, on the North Side of the High Altar, near his first Wife. His Stile was, Earl of Lancaster, Leicester, Derby, and Champagne, Lord of Monmouth, and Steward of England.

He had Two Wives, the first was Aveline, the Daughter and Heir to William de Fortibus, Earl of Albemarle, by Isabel his Wife, Daughter of Baldwin, Sister and Heir to Baldwin de Ripariis, or Rivers, Earl of Devon, by whom Earl Edmond had a Right to the Earldom of Devon, and the Isle of Wight; but it seems she died without Issue, the same Year of her Marriage, Anno 1269, and was Interr'd in Westminster, where her Monument of Grey Marble is yet Extant.

His Second Wife was Blanch, Queen of Navarre, Countess Palatine of Champagne and Brye, Daughter of Robert, Earl of Artois, Brother to St. Lewis, King of France, Widow of Henry, King of Navarre, by whom he had Issue,

THOMAS, of Lancaster, eldest Son.

HENRY, of Lancaster, Second Son, of both whom I shall speak presently.

JOHN, of Lancaster, Third Son, who was Lord of Beaufort, and of Nogent Lantauld, in France, where he died unmarried.

THOMAS, eldest Son, succeeded his Father in his Honours and Estate, was Earl of Lancaster, Leicester, Derby, and Lincoln, and Steward of England, which was Hereditary. He sided with the Barons against King Edward II. in Hatred of Piers Gaveston, for whose Death he had a Pardon. He also took up Arms a Second Time for the Expelling and Banishing Hugh le Despenser, the younger, in the 7th of Edward II. whom he, with the Barons, prosecuted to Death: But the Army of this Earl Thomas being routed at Borough-Bridge, by the Treachery

chery of Robert Holland, and Andrew of Harcla, he was there taken, and a few Days after Beheaded at Pontefract: His Death was follow'd by the Execution of several of his Confederates, whose Blood the King Sacrific'd to his Beloved Gaveston, and the Spencers: This Thomas was afterwards, by the Common People, respected as a Cannoniz'd Person, who made great Resort to his Picture, hung up in St. Paul's, attributing great Things to him, till the King hearing of it, forbid the same. In his Father's Life-time, there had been some Proposals of a Match between this Thomas, and Beatrice, Daughter of Hugh, a Son of the Duke of Burgundy, which not taking Effect, he afterwards married Alice, Daughter and Heir of Henry Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, in whose Right he was Earl of Lincoln, but had no Issue by her; so that the Inheritance came to his Brother Henry, Lord of Monmouth, Earl of Lancaster, Leicester, Derby, and Provence, and Steward of England, Restor'd the 17th Edward II.

This Henry afterwards took Part with Queen Isabel, for the setting up of her Son, Edward III. against his Father, who being made Prisoner, was put into this Henry's Custody, who us'd him with all the Respect imaginable, notwithstanding he had taken off his Brother's Head; which the Queen understanding, took him out of his Hands, under Pretence he gave him too much Liberty. At the Coronation of King Edward III. he girt him with the Sword of Knighthood, immediately before the Ceremony; and in the first Year of that King's Reign, had a Grant of the Stewardship of England to him, and the Heirs of his Body. And also in the 5th of that Reign, had the County of Provence confirm'd to him, being the Inheritance of Queen Eleanor, Wife of Henry III. and had been granted by the said Queen Eleanor, to Thomas de Lancaster, and this Henry, her Grand Children. He died at Leicester in the Year 1345, and was buried there in the Monastery of the Cannons.

He married Maud, Daughter and Heir of Sir Patrick Chaworth, Knight, Lord of Kidwelly, and Ogmore in Wales; by whom he had Issue as follows.

HENRY,

HENRY, his only Son, who succeeded him, and Six Daughters, viz.

BLANCH, Eldest Daughter, was married to Thomas, Lord Wake, of Lydel.

MAUD, Second Daughter, had to her first Husband William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, by whom she had Issue her only Child and Heir, Elizabeth Burgh, Wife of Lionel, of Antwerp, Duke of Clarence, Third Son of King Edward III. whom we shall have Occasion to mention hereafter. The Second Husband of this Maud was Sir Ralph Stafford, a Son of Ralph, Earl of Stafford.

JOAN, Third Daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, was the Wife of John, Lord Mowbray, of Axholme, by whom she had Issue John, Lord Mowbray, who married Elizabeth, the Daughter and Heir of John, Lord Seagrave, by Margaret, Dutchess of Norfolk, his Wife, Daughter, and at length Heir to Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, Fifth Son of King Edward I. From which Marriage are descended all the Dukes of Norfolk, and Earls of Nottingham, of the Surnames of Mowbray and Howard; the Earls of Suffolk, Berkshire, Carlisle, Stafford, Peterborough, and Monmouth; and the Barons Howard of Effingham and Escrick, and several other Families.

ISABEL, Fourth Daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, was Abbess of Ambresbury.

ELEANOR, of Lancaster, Fifth Daughter, was first married to John, Son and Heir to Henry de Bellomonte, or Beaumont, Earl of Boughan in Scotland; from whom descended the Viscount Beaumont, the Lord Bardolph, attainted the first of Edward IV. and also the Beaumont's of Coleorton and Gracedieu in Leicestershire. This Eleanor was afterwards Married to Richard Fitz-Alan, Third of that Name, Earl of Arundel, from whom all the succeeding Earls of Arundel, both of the Family of Fitz-Alan, and Howard, the Earls and Mar-

quiss

quiss of Lindsey, the Lords Willoughby of Parham, and others, are derived.

MARY, Sixth and youngest Daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, was espoused to Henry, Lord Percy of Alnwike, and had Issue by him Henry, Lord Percy, First Earl of Northumberland, and Sir Thomas Percy, Knight, created Earl of Worcester, beheaded at Shrewsbury without Issue. Which Henry, Earl of Northumberland, elder Brother, by Margaret his Wife, Daughter of Ralph, Lord Nevil, had Issue Two Sons, Henry, Lord Percy, Surnamed Hotspurre so frequently mentioned in History for his Valorous Acts; slain afterwards at the Battle of Shrewsbury. Anno 1403. obstinately fighting against King Henry IV. Ancestor of the late Earl of Northumberland; and Sir Thomas Percy, the younger, who married Elizabeth, Eldest Daughter and Coheir to the last David de Strabolgy, Earl of Athol, having Issue Sir Henry Percy of Athol, Knight, and died afterwards in Spain. Which Sir Henry Percy, Son of the said Thomas, by Elizabeth, his Wife, Daughter of Sir Matthew Bruce, of Gower, Knight, had Issue Two Daughters, his Heirs; Elizabeth, married to Thomas Burgh, Esq; Ancestor to the Lord Burgh, &c. and Margaret, first married to Henry, Lord Grey, of Codnor, by whom she had no Issue; and was after married to Sir Richard Vere, Knight.

I come next to HENRY, only Son and Heir to Henry, the last Earl of Lancaster, Second Son of Edmond, Earl of Lancaster, Second Son of King Henry III. This Henry, Surnamed Grismund, from the Place of his Birth, being Grismund-Cattle in Com. Monmouth; and also Tort-cole, or with the Wry Neck. He was created Earl of Derby the Second of Edward III. his Father then living; upon whose Death he had the Earldoms of Lancaster and Leicester, and the Stewardship of England. He was also in the Twenty-third of Edward III. created Earl of Linclon; and was in Parliament Two Years after advanced to be Duke of Lancaster, being the Second Dukedom that had been in England after the Conquest, that of Cornwall, granted to Edward, the Black Prince, being the First. This Henry, when he was only Earl of Derby,

Derby, had the Command of 6000 Men in France, with which he took in most of the Towns of Zaintoigne and Poictou, and besieged and sack'd Poictiers, performing other signal Services in France, till a Peace between the Two Crowns ensued. He was a great Favourer of Wickliffe, and his Doctrine, insomuch that it occasioned a Difference between him and the Bishop of London; nor did the People ever much favour him after: He was Stiled, Duke of Lancaster, Earl of Derby, Lincoln, and Leicester, Steward of England, and Lord of Bragerack and Beaufort.

His Wife was Isabel, Daughter of Henry Lord Beaumont, (Cousin German to Queen Isabel,) Wife of King Edward II. by whom he had Two Daughters his Heirs.

MAUD, of Lancaster, eldest Daughter, was married to William the 5th of that Name, Duke of Bavaria, Earl of Hainault, Holland, Zealand, and Friezeland, but died without Issue by him, soon after his Marriage.

BLANCH, of Lancaster, Second Daughter, by the Death of her Sister became Sole Heir, and was the Wife of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster; from which descended the Kings of England, of the Royal House of Lancaster, the late King of Spain, the King of Portugal, and many of the Nobility of this Kingdom, which will be shewn in its proper Place. I therefore return to the remaining Children of King Henry III.

RICHARD, Third Son of King Henry III. died in his Youth, and was buried at Westminster, on the South Side of the Choir.

JOHN, Fourth Son, died in his Infancy, and was also Interr'd at Westminster.

WILLIAM, Fifth Son of King Henry III. died also an Infant, and was buried in the New-Temple in London.

HENRY,

**HENRY**, Sixth Son, died also in his Infancy, but no Mention is made of his Interment.

**MARGARET**, eldest Daughter of King Henry III. was born Anno 1241, in the 26th of her Father's Reign, and was the first Wife of *Alexander III.* King of *Scots*, by whom she had Issue Two Sons, *Alexander*, and *David*; and a Daughter call'd *Margaret*: *Alexander* took to Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of *Guido*, Earl of *Flanders*, and Marquiss of *Namur*, and died without Issue, in the Life-time of his Father. *David* died also without Issue; and *Margaret*, the Daughter, was married to *Errick*, King of *Norway*, by whom she had Issue *Margaret*, the Heir of *Scotland* and *Norway*, who died unmarried: She was Queen of *Scotland* Twenty-two Years, the Thirty-third of her Age, and died in the first Year of the Reign of King *Edward I.* her Brother, and was buried in the Abbey of *Dumferling* in *Scotland*.

**BEATRICE**, Second Daughter of King Henry III. was born at *Bordeaux* in *Gascoigne*, Anno 1242, 26th of her Father's Reign. At Seven Years of Age, she was proposed in Marriage to *William*, the eldest Son of the King of *Arrogon*, but this Match came to no Effect. And she was at the Age of Eighteen, afterwards married to *John de Dreux*, Duke of *Britain* in *France*, and Earl of *Richmond* in *England*, slain by the Fall of a Wall at the Inauguration of Pope *Clement* the Vth, Anno 1305, by whom she had Issue.

**ARTHUR**, Duke of *Britain*, on the Death of his Father, who married Two Wives, first *Beatrice*, Viscountess *Lymoges*, by whom he had Issue Two Sons, *John*, Duke of *Britain*, who having Three Wives, yet died Issueless: and *Guy*, Earl of *Ponthieure*. By his Second Wife, *Youland*, Daughter and Heir to *Almarick*, Earl of *Montfort*, this *Arthur* had Issue another Son, *John*, surnam'd *Breno*, who after the Death of his half Brother *John*, became Duke of *Britain*, and Earl of *Montfort*, but taking Part with King *Edward III.* against the French.

French King, had those Honours seiz'd; upon which King Edward III. gave him the Earldom of Richmond. He was Father of John Montfort, Surnam'd the Valiant, Duke of Britain, and Earl of Richmond, depos'd from that Earldom by Act of Parliament, in the 19th of Richard II. which John, by his Marriage with the Daughter of Philip Erreaux, had Issue Richard of Britain, Count of Estampes, who by Margaret Orleance, his Wife, had Issue Francis, Duke of Britain; who married Margaret of Foix, and had Issue Anne, the Heir of Britain, Wife of Lewis XII. King of France, by which Marriage that Dukedome was annexed to the Crown of France.

PETER de DREUX,

AND

HENRY de DREUX,

} Second and Third Sons of John, Duke of Britain, died young.

JOHN de DREUX, Fourth Son, was by King Edward I. made Earl of Richmond; he died Anno 1330, having been a Noble Benefactor to the Grey-Fryars, within Newgate, London.

ALICE, eldest Daughter of John, Duke of Britain, and Beatrice, Daughter of King Henry III. was Lady Abbess at Font-Euraud in Normandy.

MARY, Second Daughter, was married to Guy, Earl of St. Paul. And,

BLANCH, their Third and youngest Daughter to Philip Seigneur de Couches, and Damfront, (Son and Heir of Robert, Earl of Artois,) by whom she had Issue, among other Children, Robert of Artois, Earl of Beaumont le Roger, Peer of France, &c. and Earl of Richmond in England; who first urg'd King Edward III. to set on Foot his Title to the Crown of France.

Which

Which Dutcheſs B E A T R I C E, Second Daughter of King Henry III. died in *Britany*, in the 30th Year of her Age, and in the firſt of King Edward I. her Brother, whoſe Corps being brought into *England*, was Interr'd in the *Grey-Fryars-Church* within *Newgate, London*.

K A T H E R I N E, Third and youngſt Daughter of King Henry III. was born at *London*, Anno 1253, in the 30th of her Father's Reign, and died at about Five Years of Age, being Interr'd at *Westminſter*, with Two of her Brothers, in the Space betwixt the Chappels of St. *Edward*, and St. *Bennet*.

## EDWARD I.

### King of England.

THIS EDWARD, as I have obſerv'd, was the eldeſt Son of King Henry III. by *Elianor*, of *Provence*, his Wife, born at *Westminſter*, June 17. Anno 1239; and from the Fulneſs of his Stature, Surnam'd *Longſhanks*. He was likewiſe ſtil'd Lord of *Ireland*, and Duke of *Acquitaine*. At the Death of his Father, Anno 1272, he was in the *Holy-Land*, and though the Miniſtry in *England* knew not whether he was Living or Dead, yet they proceeded to Proclaim him King, and proper Perſons were choſen for the Management of Publick Affairs during his Abſence; who having Fortified *Acon*, which he went to relieve, he return'd Home, and was receiv'd with great Joy and Solemnity; after he had ſpent Two Years in ſettling his Affairs in *Acquitaine*, and with *Eleanor* his Queen, was Crown'd at *Westminſter* the 19th of *Auguſt*, Anno 1274. His firſt Act was an Abridgement of Eccleſiaſtical Power: He

He took away the Return of Writs from the Abbot of *Westminster*, and abated the Priviledges of many other Famous Monasteries. He next subdu'd *Wales*, took Prisoner *Llewellen*, Prince thereof, and *David* his Brother, whom he put to Death; and procur'd his Son, by the Consent of the *Welch*, to be made Prince of *Wales*. He was Arbiter of the Crown of *Scotland* in that great Contest between *John Baliol*, and *Robert Bruce*, which occasion'd him some Troubles with that Realm, in which however he was still Victorious, but they were not ended at the Time of his Death; for in the Year 1307, when he was marching with his Army toward *Scotland*, he was seiz'd with a Dis-sentery, or Bloody-Flux, which encreasing upon him, he return'd to *Carlisle*, where he sent for the Prince his Son from *London*, whom having first Piously Ad-monish'd, he gave him in strict Charge Three Things, viz. "That he shou'd carry his Bones about with  
"him throughout *Scotland*, till he had subdu'd it;  
"That he shou'd send his Heart to the *Holy-Land*,  
"with 140 Knights, and 32000l. which he had promis'd  
"to furnish toward that War: And that he shou'd  
"never recall *Pierce Gaveston* from Banishment; soon after which he died at *Borrough* on the Sands, the 7th of *July*, Anno 1307, in the 68th Year of his Age, and 35th of his Reign. From whence his Corps was brought to *Waltham-Abbey*, and there remain'd about the Space of Fifteen Weeks, and then buried in the Abbey of *Westminster*, at the Head of King *Henry III.* his Father, under a very plain Monument.

The first Wife of this Great Prince, was *Eleanor*. Sister to *Alphonso*, King of *Castile*, and Daughter of *Ferdinand III.* to whom he was married, at *Bures* in *Spain*, in the 39th Year of the Reign of King *Henry III.* his Father, she shar'd with him in all the Dangers and Trouble of his Voyage to the *Holy-Land*, and when he was there wounded by an *Assassin*, suck'd the dangerous Poison out of his Wounds, which was the only Means that cou'd be us'd to preserve his Life. When the King, in the Year 1290, taking a Journey Northwards, in order to determine the Contests for the Crown of *Scotland*, she was taken

ill by  
there  
For w  
ed w  
terr'd  
on th  
Grant  
Stras  
Walsh  
had b  
she w  
Prude  
by w

J O  
his Fa  
Tuitio  
his Y

H I

A I  
Gascon  
Englan  
Year o  
Abbey  
sters.

E D  
Edwa  
ward

E L  
and Q  
Year  
ther,  
Arrag  
afterw  
and b  
whom  
scende  
Earl o  
no Issu

ill by the Way at *Herdeby* in *Nottinghamshire*, and there died in the Nineteenth of her Husband's Reign: For whose Loss, the King, in extream Grief, returned with her Corpse to *Westminster*, where it was Interr'd; erecting Magnificent Crosses at all the Places on the Road where the Body rested, viz. at *Lincoln*, *Grantham*, *Stamford*, *Geddington*, *Northampton*, *Stony-Stratford*, *Dunstable*, *St. Albans*, *Waltham*, call'd now *Walham-Cross*, and *Charing-Cross*. But her Bowels had been Interr'd in the Cathedral Church of *Lincoln*; she was a Woman of the highest Virtue, Religion and Prudence, and was extremely lamented by the King; by whom he had Issue;

JOHN, their eldest Son, born at *Windsor*, before his Father's Voyage into *Siria*, and committed to the Tuition of *Richard*, King of the *Romans*, but died in his Youth.

HENRY, their Second Son, died also a Child.

ALPHONSO, Third Son, born at *Maine* in *Gascoigne*, as his Father and Mother returned into *England* from *Jerusalem*, who died in the Eleventh Year of his Age, Anno 1284, and was Interr'd in the Abbey of *Westminster*, among his Brothers and Sisters.

EDWARD, Fourth and youngest Son of King *Edward I.* succeeded his Father by the Title of *Edward II.* of whom in his Place.

ELIANOR, eldest Daughter of King *Edward I.* and Queen *Elianor*, was born at *Windsor* in the Fiftieth Year of the Reign of King *Henry III.* her Grandfather, and espous'd by Proxy to *Alphonso*, King of *Arragon*, who deceasing before Consummation, she was afterwards married to *Henry*, Earl of *Barr*, in *France*; and by him had Issue, *Edward*, Earl of *Barr*, from whom the Dukes and Earls of that County are Descended; and *Joan de Barr*, Wife of *John Plantagenet*, Earl of *Warren*, *Surrey*, and *Sussex*, by whom she had no Issue.

E

JOAN,

JOAN of Acon, or Acres, so call'd from a City in the Holy-Land, nam'd Acon, formerly Ptolemais, where she was born, Anno 1172, the Place where her Mother remain'd during her Husband's Wars with the Saracens. This Joan, at the Age of Eighteen, was married to Gilbert de Clare, Sirnam'd the Red, Earl of Gloucester and Hereford; to whom she was Second Wife, which Gilbert had lost the Favour of the King her Father, by refusing to go with him into France, in Aid of Guy, Earl of Flanders, against the French King; for which Cause the King seiz'd all his Lands, but the Breach was repair'd again by this Marriage. This Gilbert died Five Years after his Marriage with her, and had Issue by her as follows.

GILBERT de Clare, *their only Son and Heir*, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, to whom Ralph de Monthermer, his Father-in-Law, *surrender'd those Earldoms, which he had held during Gilbert's Minority. He married Matilda, Daughter of John de Burgh, Son and Heir of Richard Earl of Ulster, having no Issue but a Son call'd John, who died in his Infancy. This Gilbert being with King Edward II. in Scotland to raise the Siege of Striveling, was slain at the Battle of Bonnocksburne, Anno 1314, leaving his Three Sisters his Heirs.*

ELIANOR, *Marrid to Hugh le Despenser the younger, Son of Hugh, Earl of Winchester, by whom she had Issue, Edward le Despenser, Father of another Edward, Father of Thomas Lord Despenser, created Earl of Gloucester, 22. Richard II. but afterwards depos'd from his Earldom by Act of Parliament, 1 Henry IV. and Beheaded at Bristol, Anno 1400. This Thomas, Earl of Gloucester, married Constance, Daughter of Edmond of Langley, Duke of York, by whom he had Issue Richard and Elizabeth, who died young; and Isabel married First to Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Worcester; and Secondly to Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, by whom she had Issue Henry, Duke of Warwick, and Anne Beauchamp, &c. But of the Descendants of the aforesaid Isabel, more will be said in the Account of Edmond of Langley, Duke of York.*

MAR-

MARGARET; Third Sister and Coheir to Earl Gilbert, was the Wife of Piers Gaveston, created Earl of Cornwall, in the Third of Edward II. and Beheaded near Warwick, leaving Issue by Margaret, his Wife, Margaret, or Joan, a Daughter, who died young and unmarried. The Second Husband of this Margaret, Countess of Cornwall, was Hugh de Audley, created after Earl of Gloucester; by whom she had Issue One Sole Daughter, their Heir, viz. Margaret, married to Ralph, Baron Stafford, created after Earl of Stafford: From which Marriage all the Earls of Stafford, and Dukes of Buckingham of that Sirname did descend, as likewise the late Countess of Stafford.

ELIZABETH, Third Daughter of Joan of Acres, and Gilbert, Earl of Clare, and Sister and Coheir to Earl Gilbert, her Brother, was married Three several Times, first to John de Burgh, who died in the Life time of his Father Richard, Earl of Ulster, by whom she had Issue William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, who married Maud, Sister to Henry, Duke of Lancaster, and left Issue, Elizabeth, his Daughter and Heir, Wife of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, Third Son of King Edward III. of whom we shall speak hereafter. To her Second Husband, this Elizabeth de Clare had Theobald, Lord Verdon; after whose Decease she married to her Third Husband Sir Roger Damory, Baron of Armoy in Ireland. She Founded Clare Hall in Cambridge, and lies interr'd at Ware with her last Husband.

Which JOAN of Acres, Second Daughter of King Edward I. after the Death of Gilbert de Clare, her first Husband, was married to Ralph de Monthermer, without the Knowledge of the King her Father, for which he was at first committed to Bristol Castle, and had all those Lands and Castles, formerly made over to Earl Gilbert, seiz'd into the King's Hands: But by the Mediation of Anthony Bec, Bishop of Durham, the King became reconciled to him and his Wife, and restor'd all her Lands to him with Advantage; soon after which this Ralph was summon'd to Parliament by the Title of Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, which Honour he enjoy'd till his Son-in-Law Earl Gilbert de Clare, came of Age, as we have mention'd before: After which this Ralph de Monthermer was summon'd

to, and sat in all the Parliaments as Lord Montbermer ; by which Joan of Acres, his Wife, he had Issue Two Sons, Thomas de Montbermer, and Edward.

Which THOMAS de Monthermer, afterwards a Knight, had Issue One Sole Daughter and Heir, who became the Wife of John Mountague, Second Son of William Mountague, Earl of Salisbury ; a Man of great Account in his Time, who had Summons to Parliament among the Barons of this Realm from 31 Edward III. to 13 Richard II. by whom she had Issue John Mountague, who on the Death of William, Earl of Salisbury, his Uncle, enjoyed that Honour ; and was Father of Thomas, Earl of Salisbury, who left only one Daughter, his Heir, married to Richard Nevil, Son to Ralph Nevil, Earl of Westmorland, (who had thereupon the Title of Earl of Salisbury.) a younger Brother of which John, Earl of Salisbury, was Sir Simon Montague, who marrying the Heir-General of Boughton, of Boughton, in Com. Northamp. brought that Inheritance into this Family.

From which Sir Simon lineally descended Edward Montague, of Hymington, in Com. Northamp. and of Boughton aforesaid, who was Knighted, and made one of the King's Serjeants at Law, temp. Hen VIII. and after Lord Chief Justice both of the King's Bench, and Common Pleas, during that Reign, and so till 1 Mar. By Helen, his Wife, Daughter of John Rep'r, of Eltham, in the County of Kent, Ancestor of the present Lord Teynham, he left Issue his Son and Heir

Sir EDWARD MONTAGUE, Kt. who by Elizabeth, his Wife, Daughter of Sir James Harrington, of Exton, in the County of Rutland, Knight, had Issue Edward Montague, Sir William Montague, Second Son ; Sir Henry Montague, Third Son. (created after Earl of Manchester, Great-Grandfather to Charles, now Earl of Manchester ;) Sir Charles Montague, Knight, Fourth Son ; James Montague, Bishop of Winchester, Fifth Son ; and Sir Sidney Montague ; Knight, Sixth Son, Father of Edward Montague, the first Earl of Sandwich, and Grandfather of Edward, the present Earl of Sandwich.

EDWARD MONTAGUE, Eldest Son and Heir of Sir Edward, Lord Chief Justice, was made Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of King James I. and 19 of that Reign was created Baron Montague, of Boughton, a Man descended

descended to him from his Ancestor Sir Simon Montague, Kt. *aforsaid*: The first Wife of this Edward, Lord Montague, was Elizabeth, Daughter and Heir to Sir John Jeffery, Kt. Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, by whom he had Issue only one Daughter Elizabeth, married to Robert Bertie, Lord Willoughby of Eresby, after Earl of Lindsey: By whom she had Issue Montague Bertie, Earl of Lindsey. Father of Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, who by Eliz. his Wife, Daughter of Philip, Lord Wharton, and Half-sister of Thomas, now Earl of Wharton, was Father of Robert Bertie, the present Marquis of Lindsey, created to that Honour 5 Queen Anne, An. 1706. To his Second Wife Edward, Lord Montague, married Frances, Sister of Sir Robert Cotton, Kt. and Bart. by whom he had Issue Three Sons, Edward, his Son and Successor; William Montague, Attorney-General, and Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, temp. Car. II. Christopher Montague, 3d Son; and one Daughter, Frances, married to John Maners, the 8th Earl of Rutland; Father by her of John, late Duke of \* Rutland, whose Descent from the Blood Royal is elsewhere spoke of. This Edward, Lord Montague, died in the Tower of London, An. 1654. where he was made a Prisoner by the Rebellious Long Parliament, for his unalterable Loyalty to King Charles I.

*Vid. Maners, D. of Rutland, p. 125, &c.*

EDWARD MONTAGUE, his Son and Heir succeeded him in his Honour and Virtues, and married Anne, sole Daughter and Heir to Sir Ralph Winwood, Principal Secretary of State to King James I. by whom he had Issue Edward Montague, who died unmarried; Ralph, his Successor; and Elizabeth, a Daughter married to Sir Daniel Harvey, Kt. Ambassador to the Ottoman Court.

RALPH MONTAGUE, succeeded his Father, and was in the Reign of King Charles II. sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of France, and made Master of the great Wardrobe; which last Office he held under King William and Queen Mary; in the first Year of whose Reign he was created Viscount Mounthermer, and Earl of Montague, so likewise under her present Majesty Queen Anne, in whose 4th Year An. 1701. he was farther advanced to the Title and Dignity of Marquis Mounthermer, and Duke of Montague: He had Two Wives, first, Elizabeth, Daughter

*Daughter of Tho. Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton Lord High Treasurer of England, and Relict of Joceline Percy, the 11th and last Earl of Northumberland, by whom he had Issue Ralph, and Winwood, who both died under Age; John Montague, now Duke of Montague; and one only surviving Daughter, Anne Montague, the Wife of Alexander Popham, of Littlecote, in the County of Wilts. Esq; who had Issue by her Eliz. Popham, married to Edward, Lord Viscount Hinchinbrook, only Son and Heir apparent to Edward, Earl of Sandwich, and hath Issue by him Two Daughters, Mary, and Elizabeth: To his Second Wife, this Ralph, Duke of Montague, married Elizabeth, eldest Daughter and Coheir to Henry Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle, Relict of Christopher Monk, Duke of Albemarle, by whom he had no Issue, and departed this Life March 9, 1708-9.*

*JOHN MONTAGUE, the only remaining Heir male of this Illustrious Branch, succeeded his Father both in his Honours and Employment of Master of the Great Wardrobe; having before taken to Wife the Lady Mary Churchill, 4th and youngest Daughter and Coheir of John Churchill Duke of Marlborough; by whom he hath had Issue John Montague, Lord Marquis of Monthermer, Born in the Year 1705, but died An. 1711; the Lady Isabella Montague; the Lady Eleanor Montague, born the Day of her Grandfather's Death, died the Year following; and Lady Mary Montague, born in June 1712.*

*MARGARET, Third Daughter of King Edward I. was born at Windsor in the Third Year of her Father's Reign, Anno 1275, and at the Age of Fifteen was married at Westminster to John, Second Duke of Brabant, by whom she had Issue John, Third Duke of Brabant, Father of Margaret, Wife of Lewis of Mecklin, Earl of Flanders, and Mother of the Lady Margaret, the Heir of Brabant and Flanders, married to Philip, Duke of Burgundy.*

*BERENICE, Fourth, and ALICE, Fifth Daughter, died in their Infancy.*

MARY, Sixth Daughter of King *Edward I. &c.* was born at *Windsor* the Seventh Year of her Father's Reign, Anno 1279. and at Two Years of Age first took a Religious Habit in the Monastery of *Ambresbury in Com. Wilts*; and was afterwards a Nun in the Abbey of *Font-Evraud* in *Normandy*.

ELIZABETH, Seventh Daughter of King *Edward I. &c.* was born at the Castle of *Ruthland* in *Flintshire*, in the Thirteenth Year of her Father's Reign, Anno 1284. and in the Fourteenth Year of her Age was married to *John*, the Fourth of that Name, Earl of *Holland, Zealand*, and Lord of *Friezeland*, who died within Two Years without Issue by her. After which she married to her Second Husband, *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Hereford* and *Essex*, Lord of *Brecknock*, and Constable of *England*, by whom she had Issue Two Sons, *John*, and *Humphrey*, both Earls after their Father, and died both without Issue. *Edward* and *William*, Twins, and Two Daughters; *Margaret*, married to *Hugh Courtney*, Earl of *Devon*, (from whom descended the Archbishop of *Canterbury* of that Surname, the *Courtney's*, Earls of *Devon*, and Marquisses of *Exeter*, and the *Courtney's* of *Haccombe* and *Powderham*;) And *Eleanor de Bohun*, the Wife of *James Butler*, Earl of *Ormond*, from whom the present Duke of *Ormond*, and several of the Nobility of *Ireland*, derive their Descent.

WILLIAM de BOHUN, Fourth Son of *Humphrey*, Earl of *Hereford*, &c. aforesaid, Seventh Daughter of King *Edward I.* was created Earl of *Northampton* in the Second of *Edward III.* and Elizabeth his Wife Daughter of *Bartholomew de Belismere*, Lord of *Leeds-Castle* in *Kent*, had Issue *Humphrey de Bohun*, the last of that Surname, Earl of *Northampton*, on the Death of his Father; and Nephew and Heir to *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Hereford*, &c. Constable of *England*, whom he succeeded in all his Honours, and by *Joan*, his Wife, Daughter of *Richard Fitz-Alan*, Earl of *Arundel*, left Two Daughters, his Heirs, married into the Royal Family; *Eleanor*, the elder, to *Thomas* of *Woodstock*,

stock, Duke of Gloucester ; and Mary to Henry of Bul-  
lingbroke, Earl of Derby ; after King Henry IV. who  
in her Right was created Earl of Hereford, of both whom  
we shall speak in their proper Places.

BEATRIX, Eighth	} Daughter	} of King Edward I. and Q. Eleanor, died in their Infancy.
BLANCH, Ninth		

King Edward I. had to his Second Wife Margaret,  
Sister of Philip IV. Surnamed the Fair, King of France,  
eldest Daughter of Philip the Hardy, Son of St. Lewis,  
whom he married at Canterbury Anno 1299, in the  
Twenty-seventh Year of his Reign ; besides which  
Marriage he contracted the Prince, his Son, to that  
King's Daughter. This Margaret was King Edward's  
Wife near Eight Years, and surviv'd him Ten Years,  
and then died Anno 1317, and was Interr'd in the  
Grey Friars, London, before the Altar, which Mo-  
nastery she herself had Built, having Issue by him  
Two Sons and a Daughter.

THOMAS, call'd of BROTHERTON, ha-  
ving his Birth at a Place call'd Brotherton, a small  
Village in Yorkshire, Anno 1300. King Edward II. his  
half Brother, in the Sixth Year of his Reign, granted  
him the Earldom of Norfolk ; and afterwards in the  
Ninth of his Reign, made him Marshal of England  
by Patent, to him and his Heirs, Male Lawfully Be-  
gotten, to which King Edward III. in the Seventh  
of his Reign added the Earldom of Suffolk : He mar-  
ried Two Wives, first Alice, Daughter of Sir Roger  
Halys, and by her had Issue.

EDWARD PLANTAGENET, whom some make  
to have married Beatrix, one of the Daughters of Roger  
Mortimer, Earl of March ; be that as it will, he died  
without Issue in the Life-time of his Father.

MARGARET PLANTAGENET, eldest Daughter, of  
whom I shall have Occasion to speak at large presently.

ALICE

ALICE PLANTAGENET, youngest Daughter, was married to Edward Mountague, and had Issue by him a Daughter, Joan, the Wife of William de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, but died Issueless.

Upon the Death of this Joan Countess of Suffolk, the aforesaid Margaret, her Aunt, came to be her Heir, and had the whole Inheritance of Thomas of Brotherton her Father; and was Countess of Norfolk. At the Coronation of King Richard II. she exhibited her Petition for the Marshalship of England to be Executed by her Deputy; urging the Example of Gilbert Earl of Strigul, who perform'd the same Office at the Coronation of King Henry II. She wrote her self Margaret, Marshal, Countess of Norfolk, and Lady Segrave; and was afterwards for the Greatness of her Birth, and large Revenues, created Duchess of Norfolk, for Term of Life, by King Richard II. She had Two Husbands, the first of which was John, Lord Segrave, by whom she had Issue:

ELIZABETH, their Daughter and Heir, Married to John, Lord Mowbray, of Axeholm, by whom she had Issue two Sons and a Daughter.

JOHN, Lord Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham, to which Dignity he was created at the Coronation of King Richard II. but died in the 18th Year of his Age Unmarried.

THOMAS, who succeeded his Brother; and

ANNE, only Daughter, who was Lady Abbess of Barking in Essex.

Which Thomas, so succeeding his Brother, was advanc'd to the Title of Earl of Nottingham, by King Richard II. in the Fifth Year of his Reign; and three Years after by Patent had the Title and Office of Earl-Marshal of England; being the first Earl-Marshal, for before his Time they were only Marshals. He was Captain of the Town of Calais; and in the 21st of Richard II. was advanc'd to the Dignity of Duke of Norfolk. Notwithstanding all these Favours, he was afterwards by the same Richard banish'd, with Henry de Bolingbroke, Duke

Duke of Hereford; whom he had accus'd of Speaking against the King's Administration; which Hereford denying, a Challenge ensu'd, and a Day was appointed for the Combat; but the King by the Advice of the Council forbid the same, banish'd Hereford for Ten Years, and this Thomas for Term of Life: Who thereupon retiring into Italy died of Grief at Venice, Anno 1400, 1 Henry IV.

This Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, had two Wives; the first was Elizabeth, Daughter of John le Strange, of Blackmere, by whom he had no Issue: The second, Elizabeth, Sister and Coheir to Thomas, Earl of Arundel, by whom he had Issue.

THOMAS MOWBRAY, his Eldest Son and Heir, commonly call'd the Earl-Marshal, Beheaded afterwards at York, with Richard Scroope Archbishop of York, 6 Henry IV. Anno 1405, for conspiring the Death of their King; and was there Interr'd. His Wife was Constance, Daughter of John Holand, Duke of Exeter, and Earl of Huntington; but had no Issue by her.

JOHN MOWBRAY, Second Son, was restor'd to the Earldom of Nottingham, 1 Hen. V. with the Office of Earl-Marshal. And in the 3d of Hen. VI. preferr'd his Petition in Parliament, to have Place and Precedence above Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, as the Earls of Norfolk formerly had; alledging his Descent from the Blood Royal; and also to be restor'd to the Dukedom of Norfolk, as next Heir-Male, his Father dying without Attainder. Which Petition being heard, the King accordingly restor'd him to the Dukedom; he died Anno 1432, 11 Henry VI. leaving Issue by Catherine, his Wife, Daughter of Ralph Nevil, Earl of Westmorland, (by Joan, his Wife, Daughter of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster,)

JOHN MOWBRAY, Third Duke of Norfolk, who Married Eleanor, Daughter of William Bouchier, Earl of Ewe, and had Issue by her John the fourth and last Duke of Norfolk of this Family; who by Elizabeth his Wife, Daughter of John Talbot, the first Earl of Shrewsbury, had Issue his only Child, Anne Mowbray, Married to Richard of Shrewsbury, second Son of King Edward

ward IV. who being Murther'd by his Uncle Richard, Duke of Gloucester, after Richard III. before Consummation, her Father's Inheritance was divided between the Howard's and the Berkley's, who descended from Margaret and Isabel, Daughters of Thomas Mowbray, the 1st Duke of Norfolk.

MARGARET MOWBRAY, eldest Daughter of Thomas, the first Duke of Norfolk, by Elizabeth Fitz-Alan, his Second Wife; was the Wife of Sir Robert Howard, and by him was Father of John Howard, created a Baron by King Edward IV. and Duke of Norfolk by King Richard III. the immediate Ancestor of the Illustrious Family of the Howards, which from him hath branch'd itself into One Duke, Four Earls, and Two Barons, all now flourishing. Of the Descendants of which Family, more will be said hereafter.

ISABEL MOWBRAY, Second Daughter of Thomas, the First Duke of Norfolk, was first married to Sir Henry Ferrers, Knight, Son of William Lord Ferrers, of Groby, which Sir Henry died in the Life-time of his Father, by whom he had Issue, Elizabeth Ferrers, his only Child, the Wife of Edward Grey, Second Son of Reginald, Lord Grey, of Ruthin. To her Second Husband, the said Isabel married James, Lord Berkley, by whom she had Issue Two Sons;

WILLIAM, Lord Berkley, eldest Son, who was Knighted at Calais 17th Henry VI. and Four Years afterwards advanc'd to the Dignity of Earl of Berkley. In the first Richard III. he was Created Earl of Nottingham; and in 1st Henry VII. Earl-Marshal of England, to him and his Heirs-Male: And in the Fourth of Henry VII. advanced to the Titles of Marquiss of Berkley. He married Three Wives, but died without Issue surviving by any of them.

MAURICE BERKLEY, Second Son of Isabel, Lady Berkley, aforesaid, died in the Twenty-second of Henry VII. and was Progenitor of George, Lord Berkley, who in the Year 1679, being then one of the Lords of the Council to King Charles II. was created Viscount Darley,

Dursley, and Earl of Berkley; he married Elizabeth, eldest Daughter and Coheir to John Massingberd, of the City of London, Esq; by whom he had Two Sons and Six Daughters, viz. Charles, made Knight of the Bath, at the Coronation of King Charles II. and George Berkeley, Second Son, one of the Prebends of Westminster, who married Jane, Daughter of George Cole, of the County of Devon, Esq; and died 1694, leaving Elizabeth, his only Child, born 1692, and is yet living unmarried.

ELIZABETH, eldest Daughter of George, Earl of Berkeley, was married to William Smith, of the Inner Temple, London, Esq; and died about the Year 1681, leaving Issue Theophila, her only Child, now Wife of Arthur Moor, Esq; one of the Commissioners of Trade and Plantation; who hath Issue by her Three Sons, William, Arthur, and James.

THEOPHILA, Second Daughter, married to her first Husband, Sir Kingsmil Lucy, of Broxborn, in Com. Hertford, Baronet, by whom she had Issue, Sir Berkeley Lucy, Baronet, and One Daughter, married to Sir William Inglefield. Sir Berkeley Lucy, the Present Baronet, married Catherine, Daughter of ——— Cotton, Esq; and hath Issue One Son, and One Daughter, Theophilus, and Mary. The said Theophila married to her Second Husband, Robert Nelson, of London, Esq; by whom she had no Issue, and died 1705.

ARABELLA, Third Daughter, married to William Poultney, Son and Heir to Sir William Poultney, of Misterton, in Com. Leicester, Knight, by whom she hath Issue Two Daughters, Arabella, and Elizabeth.

MARY, Fourth Daughter, married to Ford, Lord Grey, of Warke, afterwards Earl of Tankerville, by whom she had Issue her only Child, Mary, married to Charles Bennet, Lord Ossulston, and had Issue by her Three Sons and Three Daughters, Charles, Henry, Grey; Bridget, Annabella, and Mary.

HENRIETTA, Fifth Daughter.

ARE-

ARETHUSA, Sixth Daughter, was Second Wife to Charles, Lord Clifford, of Lansborough, eldest Son to Richard, Earl of Burlington, Grandfather of Richard, the present Earl, and had Issue by him one Daughter, Arethusa, yet living unmarried.

CHARLES, Earl of Berkeley, succeeded his Father Anno 1698, having been summon'd to Parliament (Vita Patris,) in the Year 1689, he was employ'd in the Quality of Envoy-Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary to the States of Holland; where he remain'd till 1695, when he return'd to England, and was soon after Sworn of his Majesty's Privy-Council; and in the Years 1699, and 1700, was one of the Lords Justices, and General Governours of Ireland; of the Privy Council to Her Present Majesty Queen Anne, and Lord-Lieutenant of the County of Gloucester. He married Elizabeth, Daughter of Baptist Noel, Viscount Campden, and Sister, to Edward, Earl of Gainsborough; by whom he had Issue Four Sons and Three Daughters, and died the beginning of October, 1710, viz.

CHARLES, Lord Dursley, who died unmarried of the Small-Pox, Anno 1699.

JAMES, now Earl of Berkley, who was summon'd to Parliament, (Vita Patris,) one of the Admirals of Her Majesty's Fleet, born February 1680.

HENRY BERKELEY, Third Son, first Page of Honour to the Duke of Gloucester, and now to her present Majesty Queen Anne, married Mary, Daughter of Colonel Cornwall, and hath Issue One Daughter, Elizabeth.

GEORGE BERKELEY, Fourth Son.

Lady MARY, eldest Daughter, married to Thomas, Chambers, of Hanworth, in the County of Middlesex, Esquire, hath Issue Three Sons and Two Daughters, William, Charles, Lionell, Mary, and Anne.

Lady

*Lady ELIZABETH, Second Daughter, married to Sir John Germain, of Drayton, in the County of Northampton, Baronet, hath Issue by him Two Sons, James and John.*

*Lady PENELOPE, third Daughter, died in Ireland, unmarried.*

*Which JAMES, now Earl of Berkley, married the Lady Louisa Lenos, Daughter of Charles Duke of Richmond, and hath Issue one Daughter Elizabeth.*

*I am here to take Notice of the Second Marriage of MARGARET, Dutchess of Norfolk, eldest Daughter and Coheir to Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, eldest Son of King Edward I. by his Second Wife, Margaret, Sister to Philip the Fair, King of France.*

*This MARGARET, Dutchess of Norfolk, had to her Second Husband, Sir Walter Manny, Knight, by whom she had Issue,*

*THOMAS MANNY, their only Son, Drown'd in a Well at Deptford in his Childhood.*

*ANNE MANNY, only Daughter and Heir, was married to James, Lord Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, (Son of Laurence, Earl of Pembroke, by Agnes, his Wife, Daughter of Roger Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore, and the First Earl of March) by whom she had Issue.*

*JOHN HASTINGS, Earl of Pembroke, Lord Hastings, Welshford, and Abergavenny, slain in the Seventeenth Year of his Age in a Tournament held at Woodstock, Anno 1390, by Sir John St. John, Knight, leaving no Issue by Philippa, his Wife, Daughter of Edmond Mortimer, Earl of March.*

*I now return to EDMOND, Second Son of King Edward I. by Margaret of France, his Second Wife, and younger Brother of Thomas of Brotherton, in Treating of whose Descendants this last Digression was made.*

*This*

This EDMOND was born *Anno* 1301, in the Twenty-ninth Year of his Father's Reign, and Sirnam'd of *Woodstock*, the Place of his Nativity. He was created Earl of *Kent* by King *Edward II.* his half Brother, in the Fifteenth of his Reign. But in the Reign of King *Edward III.* he was Arrested, and Adjudg'd to Die for High-Treason, for Conspiring with other Lords to deliver King *Edward II.* out of Prison, who in Reality had been Murder'd near a Twelvemonth before; yet through the Malice of Queen *Isabel*, who rul'd all in the Minority of the King, her Son, with *Roger Mortimer*, her Minion, he was Beheaded in *Winchester*, after he had stood upon the Scaffold from Noon till Five a Clock in the Evening, expecting his Execution, which no one would Perform, till a base Wretch sent from the *Marshalsea*, perform'd it. This *Edmond* took to Wife, *Margaret*, Daughter of *John*, Lord *Wake*, Sister and Heir to *Thomas*, Lord *Wake*, of *Lydel*, by whom he had Issue.

EDMOND PLANTAGENET, eldest Son, succeeded his Father in the Earldom of *Kent*, was restor'd to the Title of Earl of *Kent*, 5 *Edward III.* but died the next Year without Issue.

JOHN PLANTAGENET, Second Son, who succeeded his Brother *Edmond*, and married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of the Duke of *Juliers*, but died also without Issue. 26 *Edward III.* And

JOAN PLANTAGENET, only Daughter and Heir to *John* her Brother, at whose Death she had pass'd the Twenty-fifth Year of her Age; (being for her admirable Beauty call'd, the Fair Maid of *Kent*) the Wife of Sir *Thomas Holand*, Knight, one of the Founders of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and Steward of the Household to *William Mountague*, Earl of *Salisbury*, which Sir *Thomas*, in Right of this *Joan*, his Wife, was created Earl of *Kent*, and Lord *Wake* of *Lydel*, by King *Edward III.* for whom he had perform'd many brave and signal Services in the Wars of France, in whose

Thirty

*Thirty-fourth Year he died; having had Issue by this Countess Joan.*

THOMAS HOLLAND, *Earl of Kent, and Lord Wake of Lydel, Son and Heir: He was Marshal of England, Anno 1380. 3 Richard II. He died in the Year 1397, and by his Will appointed his Body to be Interr'd in the Abbey of Brune; leaving Issue by Alice his Wife, Daughter of Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, Four Sons and Six Daughters, viz.*

THOMAS HOLLAND, *Earl of Kent, who the next Year after his Father's Death was solemnly created Duke of Surrey, 21 Richard II. He was one of those that Impeach'd Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, for which Cause, in the first Parliament of Henry IV. he with others lost his Honours and Dignities; and Conspiring afterwards to surprize King Henry IV. as he was Tilting at Oxford, with Design to Re-enthron King Richard II. he with the Earl of Salisbury was betray'd, and flying thence to Cirencester in Gloucestershire, was there set on by the Multitude, and Beheaded, Anno 1400. without Issue.*

EDMOND HOLLAND, *his next Brother succeeded him. He was Knight of the Garter, and a Commissioner in the Treaty of Peace between King Henry IV. and the Duke of Britany; and was also made Lord Admiral of England, but was afterwards kill'd at the Siege of Briack-Castle in Britany, without Issue, 9 Henry IV. so that his Sisters became his Heirs, John and Richard, his Two younger Brothers dying in their Minority before him.*

*The Sisters were, Eleanor, first married to Roger Mortimer, Earl of March: Secondly, to Edward Cherlton, Lord Powis: Joan married first to Edmond of Langley, Duke of York; and Secondly, to Sir Henry Bromflet, Knight: Margaret married first to John Beaufort, Earl of Somerset; and after to Thomas, Duke of Clarence: Elianor the younger, to Thomas Mountague, Earl of Salisbury; Elizabeth, to John, Lord Nevil, Son and Heir to Ralph Nevil, the First Earl of Westmorland, and Bridget Holland, who became a Nun in the Abbey of Barking; from which Daughters many of*  
the

the Nobility and Gentry of this Kingdom derive their Descent, as will be farther observ'd hereafter. I come now to

JOHN HOLLAND, Second Son of Thomas, the First Earl of Kent of this House, (by Joan, Daughter of Edward of Woodstock, Earl of Kent.) This John, Anno 1388. II Richard II. was created Earl of Huntington, and afterwards made Chamberlain of England for Life; and in the 21 of King Richard II. his half Brother, created Duke of Exeter, and made Governor of Calais. But in the First Year of King Henry IV. he was adjudg'd to lose his Honours and Lands, excepting the Title of Earl of Huntington; and Conspiring the same Year against that King was Beheaded at Pleshy in Essex, in the very Place where the Duke of Gloucester was Arrested by King Richard II. as if it shou'd seem a Judgment upon him, to be punish'd there for the Duke's Death, in which it was thought he had a Principal Hand. His Wife was Elizabeth, Second Daughter of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and Sister to King Henry IV. (afterwards the Wife of Sir John Cornwall, Lord Fanhope,) by whom he had Issue;

RICHARD HOLLAND, his Eldest Son, who died Issueless in the Fourth of Henry V. And

JOHN HOLLAND, Second Son, restored to the Dukedom of Exeter in the Reign of King Henry VI. He was an active Man in the Wars of France under Henry V. was Constable of the Tower of London, Knight of the Garter, Earl-Marshal of England, during the Minority of the Duke of Norfolk, and by King Henry VI. made Lord High Admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitain for Life. He was a Benefactor to St. Catherine's Hospital near the Tower, where he was Buried Anno 26 Henry 6. leaving Issue by Anne, his first Wife, Daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, his only Son.

HENRY HOLLAND, Duke of Exeter, Earl of Huntington, &c. He was a Stout Asserter of the Lancastrian Interest, and shared the unhappy Fortune of that House, after

after the Battle of Towton-field, upon which followed the Deposal of King Henry VI. and his own Attainder. However he appeared again at the Battle of Barnet-field, the First of Edward IV. from whence he fled into France, and there lived in great Distress for about Two Years, when he was found dead in the Sea between Calais and Dover, but not discovered by what Accident. This Henry had to Wife Anne, Daughter of Richard, Duke of York, and Sister of Edward IV. (from whom he was afterwards divorc'd; and had Issue a Daughter Anne, married to Thomas Grey, Marquiss of Dorset, who had therefore the Title of Earl of Huntington, but no Posterity by her.

The Second Wife of John, Duke of Exeter, also named Anne, was Daughter of John Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, by whom he had Issue his only Daughter,

ANNE HOLLAND, married first to John, Lord Nevil, (Son and Heir to Ralph, the Second Earl of Westmorland,) slain at Towton-field the first of Edward VI. without Issue. And secondly to Sir John Nevil, Knight, Uncle to her former Husband, and by him had Issue Ralph Nevil, Third of the Name, Earl of Westmorland, &c.

Sir EDWARD HOLLAND, Knight, Third Son of John, the first Duke of Exeter, and Elizabeth of Lancaster, his Wife.

CONSTANCE HOLLAND, only Daughter of John, Duke of Exeter, and Elizabeth, of Lancaster, was married first to Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, but by him had no Issue. And secondly, to John, Lord Grey, of Ruthyn, and from him all the Earls of Kent derive their Descent.

So far we have accounted for the Descendants of Joan Plantagenet, only Daughter of Edmond of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, Second Son of King Edward I. (by Mary of France his Second Wife :) proceeding from Thomas, Earl of Kent, and Lord Wake of Lydel, her first Husband.

Which

*Which Joan to her Second Husband had WILLIAM, MONTAGUE, Earl of Salisbury, but from him was afterwards divorced by Consent; and the said William, Earl of Salisbury, married to another: After which she still retained so much of her Beauty and Perfections, as to subjugate the Heart of that Martial Prince Edward, frequently called the Black Prince, who for Love of her, declined several Illustrious Matches; but by Reason of their Consanguinity, could not marry her without a Dispensation from the Pope. She also survived Prince Edward, her Third Husband, having had Issue by him,*

*EDWARD, of Englesme, who died at the Age of Seven Years, and was buried in the Church of the Augustine-Fryars London. And*

*RICHARD, afterwards King Richard the Second, in the Ninth Year of whose Reign she departed this World in Wallingford-Castle; some say of Grief, because that King, her Son, denied her earnest Supplication for the Pardon of her Son, and his half Brother, John Holand, who had clandestinely kill'd Ralph, Son and Heir to Hugh, Earl of Stafford; she was buried in the Fryars Minors at Stamford.*

*ELEANOR, only Daughter of King Edward I. by Queen Margaret of France, his Second Wife, and Sister of Edmond of Woodstock died in her Childhood.*

F EDWARD,

## EDWARD II.

King of England, Lord  
of Ireland, and Duke  
of Aquitaine.

THIS Prince was the Third Son born, but only surviving, of King *Edward I.* by Queen *Eleanor*, of *Castile*, his first Wife. He had his Surname from *Caernarvon* in *North-Wales*, the Place of his Nativity, where, by the Particular Appointment of his Father, the Queen was delivered of him on the Twenty-fifth of *April*, 1284. Never came Prince to the Crown with more universal Applause both of Nobility and Gentry. He was then at the Age of Twenty-three Years, a very proper Age to sustain the Weight of a Sceptre: He had seen the excellent Government of his Father, been initiated into the Affairs of State, and left Governour of the Kingdom, and presided in Parliament in his Father's Absence: All which made it expected that the Nation could not but be happy in a Sovereign to atone for the Loss of so good a King as his Father, whom all Men lamented. But he quickly shewed them how much they were deceived in their fruitless Expectations; for the first Thing he began with, was to break the Three positive Commands enjoined him by his Father's Will: He recalled *Gaveston* from Banishment, and gratified him with 32000 *l.* design'd for the Holy War; and for an Old Grudge imprison'd *Walter de Langton*, Bp. of *Chester*, then Lord-Treasurer, who was at the Time of seizing him busily providing for the Funeral of his dead Father; which was no  
sooner

sooner performed, but the Young King passed over with *Gaveston* to *Boloigne*, where his Marriage with *Isabel*, Daughter of *Philip IV.* Surnamed *Le Bell*, King of *France*, a Lady of Twelve Years of Age, was Solemnized on the Twenty-eighth of *January*, 1307. and grac'd with the Presence of Four Kings and Three Queens; and returning to *England*, she was the next Month Crowned Queen at *Westminster*, by *Henry*, Bishop of *Winchester*.

The Hatred that grew up among the Nobility to his Favourite *Gaveston*, lost the King much of their Esteem; who when no other Means would do, had Recourse to Arms, and besieged *Gaveston* in *Scarborough-Castle*, where the King had put him with the best Forces he could provide for his Defence: But he was here taken, and desiring he might once more speak with the King, his Request was granted; but as he was on his Journey under a Guard of the Earl of *Pembroke's* Servants, he was taken from them by the Earl of *Warwick*, committed to his Castle, and there, notwithstanding the King's earnest Entreaty for his Life, beheaded.

After this the Barons proceed with great Forces to *Dunstable*, in their Way to *London*, but a Reconciliation ensued; and by the Mediation of the Queen, the Bishops, &c. he particularly pardoned the Death of his dear Favourite *Gaveston*, and received those into Favour that had been the chief Occasion of it. The Scots took the Opportunity of these Troubles at Home to recover their former Losses, and to waste the Borders, and at length to defeat the King and his Army at *Striveling*. After which followed so great a Dearth, and so extreme a Pestilence, that for Three Years the Living could scarce bury the Dead, The Scots not only invaded *Ireland*; but advanced as far as *York*, where they had like to have surprized the Queen; and the *Yorkshire* Forces being next defeated at *Milton*, the King was obliged to conclude a Truce for Two Years. This was followed by civil Broils at Home, the Barons confederated again under the Earl of *Lancaster* against the King's New Favourites, the Two *Spencer's*, who were ordered to be banished; and the Barons defeated first at *Burton*, and afterwards at

*Burrough-Brigg*, and *Lancaster* and others executed. At length the Queen herself associates with the discontented Nobility, and meeting with Success, first caused the Elder *Spencer* to be executed; and at *Hereford* causes Proclamation to be made, that if the King would return and govern as he ought, he should be received with the general Consent of the People; but the King durst not trust this Offer, wherefore the Prince was declared Guardian of the Kingdom, and had Fealty sworn to him. Nor was it long before the King was discovered and sent Prisoner to *Kenelworth-Castle*, and many of his Friends and Adherents executed: And soon after Queen *Isabel* calling together the Parliament, they agreed to depose the King, and to set up Prince *Edward* in his Room; which the imprisoned King seeing no Remedy for, consented to, and the Prince on that Condition accepted.

Being thus deposed, he still remained a Prisoner in *Kenelworth-Castle*, with an Allowance of 100 Marks a Month, under the Custody of his Cousin, *Henry*, Earl of *Lancaster*; but not being thought secure enough with him, he was committed to other Keepers, the Lord *Maltravers*, and *Gourney*, and removed to *Berkley Castle*, and thence to *Corfe-Castle*; receiving many vile Insults and Reproaches from those who had the Custody of him; and in the End by a Hellish Contrivance formed by *Adam de Orleton*, Bishop of *Hereford*, and supposed by the Queen's Connivance, he was basely and cruelly murdered by his Keepers, *Maltravers*, and *Gourney*, first stifling him in Bed with heavy Bolsters, and after thrusting a Red-hot Iron up his Fundament, thro' which miserable and excessive Torture the poor King was heard to cry all over the Castle. The Queen and Bishop disavowing the Fact, threaten to question *Maltravers* and *Gourney* for the same; who thereupon instead of a Great Reward which they expected, were forced to fly beyond Sea; *Gourney* into *France*, where about Three Years after he was taken and beheaded at Sea, in his Return for *England*; and *Maltravers* into *Germany*, where he had the Grace to repent, but lived ever after miserably.

Thus

Thus died this unfortunate King *Edward II.* about half a Year after he had been deposed, on the Twenty-fifth Day of *January* 1326, and the Forty-third of his Age, having reigned Nineteen Years Six Months, and Eighteen Days. His Body was afterwards carried to *Glocester*, and there without any Funeral Pomp buried in the Monastery of *St. Peter*, since a Cathedral, where King *Edward III.* his Son, erected a Monument of White Stone, with his Protraiture thereon in Alabaster, in the Second Arch, on the North Side of the Altar, betwixt Two Pillars of the *Tuscan* Order; about which are painted the Figures of several Stags, with which, as common Rumor says, his Corpse was drawn thither from *Berkley-Castle*. In the same Place the King, his Son, erected a Chantry to pray for his Soul. This King *Edward II.* founded *Oriall-College*, and *St. Mary-Hall* in *Oxford*, and built a Church for Fryars at his Mannor of *Langley*, where the Soul of *Gaveston* was to be prayed for.

The Wife of King *Edward II.* as we have observ'd before, was *Isabel*, Daughter of *Philip IV.* King of *France*, &c. She lived his Queen Twenty Years, and his Widow Thirty, and died at the Age of Sixty-three, at *Rifings* near *London*, the Twenty-second of *August*, in the Thirty-first Year of her Son King *Edward III.* Anno 1357, and was buried in the midt of the Choir of *Grey-Fryars Church* in *London*: By whom he had the Issue following.

EDWARD, eldest Son, succeeded his Father, King of *England*, of whom in his Place,

JOHN of ELTHAM, Second Son of King *Edward II.* and Queen *Isabel*, so Sirnamed from *Eltham* in *Kent*, the Place of his Birth, Anno 1315. in the Ninth Year of his Father's Reign. In the Parliament held at *Salisbury*, Anno 1328. and the Second of his Brother King *Edward III.* Reign, he was created Earl of *Cornwal*. The next Year he was constituted *Custos* of the Kingdom of *England*, and the King's Lieutenant, during his Absence beyond Sea. A Marriage was first proposed for him with *Joan*, Daughter of *Ralph*, Earl of *Eu* and likewise with *Mary*, Daughter of the Count *de Blois*; but neither

taking Effect, he was afterwards Affianced by Proxy to *Mary*, Daughter of *Ferdinand* of *Spain*, Lord of *Lara*, but died in the *Interim*, being then in *Scotland*, from whence his Corpse being brought into *England*, was interred in *St. Edmund's Chapel*, on the *South Side* of the *Choir* in *Westminster-Abbey*; where his *Tomb* of *White Stone*, with his *Effigies* in *Alabaster* lying thereon, are yet remaining entire.

*JOAN*, eldest Daughter of *King Edward II.* and *Queen Isabel*, was born in the *Tower of London*, and in her *Minority* married to *David*, Prince of *Scotland*, Son and Heir apparent of *King Robert Bruce*, whom within half a Year after he succeeded in that Kingdom at Seven Years of Age. This *Joan* was his Wife Twenty-eight Years, and being come into *England* to visit her Brother *King Edward III.* died here without Issue in the 32d of his Reign, *Anno 1357.* and was buried in the Church of the *Grey Fryars*, *London.*

*ELEANOR*, Second Daughter of *King Edward II.* &c. was the Second Wife of *Reynald*, the Second Earl of *Geldres*, to whom she was married in the Sixth Year of her Brother *King Edward III.* Reign. Which *Reynald*, being Vicar-general of the Empire to the Emperor *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, he created him first Duke of *Geldres*. He had Issue by the Dutches *Eleanor* Two Sons, *Reynald*, and *Edward*, who were Dukes successively, and both died without Issue, the latter leaving his Dukedom and his Wife to *William*, Duke of *Gulic*, his half Sister's Son.

EDWARD,

## EDWARD III.

King of England and  
France, and Lord of  
Ireland.

THIS Herpick Prince, eldest Son of King *Edward II.* and Queen *Isabel*, his Wife, Daughter of *Philip the Fair*, King of *France*, whose Sons *Lewis*, *Philip*, and *Charles*, all Kings of *France* successively, dying without Issue-male, King *Edward* came to challenge the Crown of *France*, as next Heir-male in Right of his Mother. He had his Birth in the Castle of *Windsor*, from whence he had his Sirname, on the Thirteenth Day of *November*, Anno 1312. in the Sixth Year of his Father's Reign. At Thirteen Years of Age, his said Father gave him, and his Heirs, and Successors, Kings of *England*, *Jure hereditario in perpetuum*, the Cities *Ponthieu*, and *Monstroie*; and likewise granted him the Dukedom of *Acquitaine*, and all the Lands he had, or ought to hold in the Kingdom of *France*; for which passing into *France*, he did Homage to that King. Soon after his Return to *England* he was unanimously chosen *Custos* of the Kingdom, the King his Father being fled into *Wales*; not long after follow'd his Father's Resignation, and his own Coronation, which was performed at *Westminster* on the First of *February*, Anno 1327. Beginning his Reign in the Fifteenth Year of his Age; not at the Death, but Deposition of his Father; The Blame of which was not to be laid on this Young King, but on his Mother, and her Minion *Mortimer*, who usurp'd all Power to themselves.

The same Year the King's Marriage was Solemniz'd with *Philippa*, Third Daughter of *William*, Earl of *Henault*; and Sister to *William* Fourth of the Name, Earl of *Holland* and *Henault*, slain by the *Frisons* without lawful Issue, who was Crown'd at *Westminster* soon after. The King coming now to his 18th Year, call'd a Parliament, wherein he totally suppress'd the Power of his Mother and *Mortimer*, the first was reduced to the Maintenance of One Thousand Pound a Year, and the latter accused of the late King's Death, the dishonourable Peace with the *Scots*, the young King's Marriage with *Philippa* of *Henault*, for wasting the Treasure of the Kingdom, and being too familiar with the Queen, for which being condemn'd, he was sent up to *London*, and hang'd at the Elms in *Smithfield*, which in some Measure obviated the Blemish that had lain on the Nation.

His Victories against the *Scots* and *French* I need not repeat here, wherein History is so very extensive; but cannot omit his Martial Design of restoring the Ceremony of King *Arthur's Round-Table*; in Imitation of which, he erected a Table of Two Hundred Foot Diameter at *Windsor*, where the Knights were intended to have their Entertainment of Diet at his Expence, amounting to One Hundred Pound per Week. But King *Philip* of *Valois*, in Emulation of this Design, practis'd the same in *France*, by which drawing most of the Foreign Knights to him, it frustrated King *Edward's* main Design, who therefore finding that his Entertainment of stranger Knights was too general, and did not oblige them to be his in the ensuing Wars, he resolv'd on one more Particular, and such as he thought would oblige those whom he design'd to make his Associates in the mutual and firm Bond of Friendship and Honour. Wherefore having given out his Garter for the Signal of Battle, it ended so fortunately, (which is conceiv'd to be that of *Cressy*), that he thence took Occasion to Institute that Order, and gave the Garter, assum'd by him for the Symbol of Unity and Society, among the Ensigns thereof, whence that select Number being Twenty-five, (besides the Sovereign) - whom he Incorporated into a Fraternity,

are

are frequently call'd *Equites Periscelidis*, vulgarly Knights of the Garter.

This Victorious King had at once Two Kings his Prisoners in *England*, viz. *David*, King of *Scots*, and *John*, King of *France*, who were not releas'd, but upon the most advantageous Conditions to *England*; the latter of which, as if in Love with the Place of his Captivity, paid a Complemental Visit afterwards to King *Edward*, and resign'd his Breath in the *Savoy*, much lamented by King *Edward*, who solemnly accompanied his Corps to *Dover*, whence it was convey'd to *St. Dennis*, and there Interr'd.

But the King advancing in Age, Fortune seem'd to decline, for *Charles V.* King of *France*, Son of King *John*, afore said, gain'd many Advantages of him, yet had he still the Reputation Abroad, of the most Glorious Prince of the Christian World; though at Home some Parasites took the Opportunity to Practice upon the great Age and Weakness of the King, especially Dame *Alice Pierce*, his Concubine, who grew so extream Insolent, that she would many times sit in Publick Courts of Justice, to direct whatsoever she had a Mind to go forward.

And now the King's Age, and Inconsolable Grief for the loss of his Son, Prince *Edward*, assisted by a lingering Sickness, drew him to his End, not before the World had forsaken him; for his Concubine first, with all she cou'd Purloin, even the Rings off his Fingers; all his Counsellors and Servants following her Example, with what they cou'd lay their Hands on, left him alone to struggle with Death: Which a poor Priest in the House by accident observing, went to his Bedside, and perceiving him yet to breath, call'd on him to remember his Saviour, and implore Remission of his Sins, at which shewing all Signs of Contrition, he had just Life to breath out *Jesus*, and so died. This was the End of this mighty Prince, (a perfect Emblem of the World's Vanity) which happen'd at his Mannor of *Shene*, now *Richmond*, in *Surrey*, the 21st of *June*, Anno 1377, in the Sixty-fourth Year of his Age, having reign'd Fifty Years and upwards; from whence his Body was convey'd by Four of his Sons, and other of his Lords, and Solemply Interr'd

on

on the *South Side* of the Royal Chapel in the Abbey of *St. Peter, Westminster*, where he has his Monument of Grey Marble, on which lies his Protraiture in Gilt Copper.

His Marriage with *Philippa*, Daughter of *William*, Earl of *Henault*, &c. I have already mentioned. Her Mother was *Joan*, the eldest Daughter of *Charles*, Count of *Valois*, younger Son to *Philip the Hardy*, King of *France*, and Sister to King *Philip de Valois*; notwithstanding which Alliance, she prov'd a most Faithful and Constant Lover of the *English Nation*, and highly assisted King *Edward*, her Husband, in the Prosecution of his Claim to the Crown of *France*, being esteem'd a Lady of great Honour and Virtue. She was his Wife Forty-two Years, and died on the 15th of *August*, Anno 1369, in the Forty-third of *Edward III.* her Husband, and was buried in the Chapel of the Kings in *Westminster-Abbey*, where she has a fair Tomb of Black Touch-Stone Garnish'd, and her Protraiture thereon in Alabaster, and Embellish'd with many Figures. By King *Edward III.* she had the following Issue.

**E D W A R D**, Sirnam'd of *Woodstock*, the Place of his Nativity, where he was born the 15th of *June*, Anno 1330; the News of whose Birth was so welcome to the King, that he gave a large Reward to the Messenger that brought him the first News thereof. He had not pass'd the Third Year of his Age, when his Father granted him by Charter the County of *Chester*, the Castles of *Chester*, *Beefton*, *Rothelan*, and *Flint*, with many other Lands and Places in *England* and *Wales*; from which Time he had the Title of Earl of *Chester* added to his Stile. In the Parliament held at *Westminster* in the Third of *Edward III.* he was Created Duke of *Cornwal*, and the same Year invested with the Sword only; this being the first Precedent for the Creating of a Duke with us in *England*: And from this Prince *Edward*, the Dukedome of *Cornwal* hath ever since rested in the Crown; the eldest Son and Heir Apparent to the King of *England*, is Duke of *Cornwal* by Birth, but Prince of *Wales* by Special Creation, Investiture, and Donation of the Lands thereto

thereto belonging: To which Dignity this Prince *Edward* was Created, by the King his Father, in the Parliament of the 17th of his Reign, Invested him with a Coronet, a Gold Ring, and a Silver Rod, and granted him Lands sufficient for the better Support of that Dignity.

He prov'd a most Magnanimous and Martial Prince, and at the Age of Sixteen, was initiated into the Arts of War, attending his Father into *France*, where on his Landing, he receiv'd the Honour of Knight-hood; and at the Battle of *Cressy*, led the Vanguard of his Father's Army, where he won immortal Honour, and had ascrib'd to him the chief Glory of gaining that compleat Victory, having slain *John*, King of *Bobemia*, with his own Hand, whom he deplum'd of those *Ostrich-Feathers*, which in Memory of this Victory, became his Cognizance, sometime using one Feather, and sometimes Three, with *Scroles* containing this Motto, *Ich Dien*, i. e. I serve, meaning *John*, King of *Bobemia*, who serv'd the King of *France* in his Wars, and was his Stipendiary. Others make it Prince *Edward's* Device, alluding to the Words of the Apostle, *That the Heir, while he is a Child, differeth nothing from a Servant*: And this seems the more probable, seeing the Feathers, and this Motto, have been constantly born by our Princes of *Wales* ever since; and not only confin'd to the direct Line of these Princes, but often us'd with some Distinction, by Collateral Branches, both of the Royal House of *York* and *Lancaster*.

The Year following, a Truce was agreed upon at *Calais*, which continu'd to the 29th of *Edward III.* but no Peace ensuing, both Kings prepar'd again for War, and the Prince was Constituted his Father's Lieutenant, in *Acquitaine*, and other Parts of *France*; where accompanied with many of the Nobility, he soon after Landed in *Gascoigne*, and passing the River *Garonne*, he made his Way into *Languedock*, and having ravag'd the Countrey for Eight Weeks, he return'd to *Bordeaux* with many Prisoners, and a considerable Booty.

Soon

Soon after this, with 8000 Men, he won the Ever-memorable Battle of *Poitiers*, against an Army of 60000 *French*, commanded by their King in Person, whom he took Prisoner, and brought into *England*, with many others of Note, and presented to his Father.

Some Years after the Battle of *Poitiers*, King *Edward* preparing for another Expedition into *France*, this Prince (with his Three Brethren) accompanied him, and commanded the Rear of that Army, which making its Way through the Bowels of *France*, a Peace ensu'd at *Bretigny*, near *Chartres*, and all Disputes relating to that Kingdom, were brought to a happy Conclusion; by which King *Edward III.* became possessor of very considerable Territories there: whereupon the Nobility of those Provinces address'd the King, that the Prince might be made their Governor, which the King granted, and Created him Prince of *Guyen*; giving him *Guyen*, and *Gascoigne*, by the Name of a Principality during Life. Hither the Prince hasten'd, and having receiv'd Fealty of the *Barons*, and Knights, kept his Court at *Bordeaux* with great Solemnity.

Three Years after he was Solicited by *Peter*, King of *Castile*, to restore him to his Kingdom, from whence he had been driven by his base Brother *Henry*, whose Quarrel the Prince generously undertook with an Army of 30000 Men, including the Succours sent him by the King his Father, under the Conduct of *John*, Duke of *Lancaster*, his Brother, and in the Battle of *Nazar* fought in 1367, routed *Henry* the Bastard, who had an Army of 86000 Men, and restor'd King *Peter* to his Throne, who ungratefully neglected to send the Prince the promis'd Money for the Payment of his Army, as had been agreed; so that after 4 Months Stay and Expectation, he was forc'd to return to *Aquitaine* without any Satisfaction; and for Payment of his Soldiers to coin his own Plate: Besides which Aggravation of Mind, he contracted such a Sickness in this Voyage as he never recover'd.

Returning

Returning Home, his Soldiers for want of farther Pay, grew Outragious, which to satisfy, the Bishop of *Rhodes*, his Chancellor devis'd an Imposition upon *Chymneys*, at which some of the *French Nobles* were distasted, and appeal'd to the *French King* as their Supreme Lord, who thereupon summon'd the Prince to appear in Person to answer the Complaint, who reply'd, *That if he must of Necessity appear, he would bring Sixty Thousand Men to appear with him*, and had certainly brought his Army against *Paris* that Summer, had he not fallen into Symptoms of a Dropsie: However, he still prosecuted the War against the Dukes of *Anjou* and *Berry*, who with great Armies had enter'd his Territories; and had taken *Limoges*, the Bishop whereof was his great Friend, which so enrag'd him, that he resolv'd to regain it at any Price, and not spare a Man, that had been concern'd in the giving of it up; whereupon marching against it, he took it by Assault, and commanded his Soldiers to Pillage it, not listening to the Cries of the People, who on their Knees supplicated him for Mercy, till seeing Three *French Captains*, who yet alone stood the Assault of his Forces, he was so generously touch'd with their Valour, that for their sakes he spar'd the City.

This was the last Martial Act of this Heroick Prince, with whom the good Fortune of *England*, as if it had been inherent in his Person, flourish'd with his Health, languish'd in his Sicknes, and expir'd at his Death, which happen'd soon after, for having left the Prosecution of the War to his Two Brothers, *John*, Duke of *Lancaster*, and *Edmond*, Earl of *Cambridge*, he with his Wife and Son return'd to *England*, where his Sicknes encreas'd, in spite of all the Art of his Physicians, and on the Eighth of *July*, 1376, he departed this Life at the Palace of *Westminster*. By his Will he bequeath'd his Body to be buried in the Cathedral Church at *Canterbury*, which was kept some Time, that it might be done with more Solemnity, and then was perform'd near the Shrine of *St. Thomas of Becket*, and over his Grave a Stately Monument Erected of Grey Marble, with his Protraiture thereon, of Copper Gilt, with many rare Embellishments.

In

In his Life-time Three several Marriages were proposed for him, the first with a Daughter of *Philip*, King of *France*; the Second with *Margaret*, one of the Daughters of *John*, Duke of *Brabant*; and a Third with the Daughter of the King of *Portugal*; but none of these took Effect, and at length he made Choice of *Joan*, Countess of *Kent*, frequently call'd the *Fair Maid of Kent*, Daughter of *Edmond of Woodstock*, Earl of *Kent*, Fifth Son of King *Edward I.* (by his Second Wife, *Margaret of France*,) she was the repudiated Wife of *Thomas*, Earl of *Salisbury*, and Relict of *Thomas Holland*, Earl of *Kent*, whom he married for the sake of her Beauty, in the 35th Year of his Father's Reign. She surviv'd the Prince her Third Husband, and died at *Wallingford*, in the 9th of *Richard II.* her Son, and was buried in the Church of the *Friers-Minors* at *Stamford*; she had Issue by Prince *Edward*, Two Sons.

**EDWARD**, call'd of *Engollesm*, the Place of his Birth, *Anno* 1365, 39 *Edward III.* but died in *Gascogne* the 7th Year of his Age.

**RICHARD**, Sirnam'd of *Bordeaux*, who succeeded his Grandfather, King *Edward III.* in the Crown of *England*, of whom in his Place.

This Prince *Edward* had likewise Two Natural Sons, but the Mothers of them I find not: The first called,

**Sir JOHN SOUTHER**, of whom there is no other Mention but his Name. The Second,

**Sir ROGER de CLARENDON**, so nam'd from *Clarendon* in *Wiltshire*, probably the Place of his Birth. He was afterwards made one of the Knights of the Chamber to King *Richard II.* his half Brother, to whom the said King likewise granted

grant  
Life  
and  
Smith

W  
Edwa  
field,  
but  
York.

L  
born  
1338.  
when  
agree  
Heir  
Wife  
Seco  
of Ki  
Ulster  
Joan  
which  
of his  
Ulster  
King  
of the  
his A  
with  
ed the  
Lionel  
King  
also t  
as Pa  
Eliza  
Gilber  
1362,  
it we  
and  
of Cla  
Engla  
Earl

granted One Hundred Pound per Annum, during Life. He was attainted in the Reign of Henry IV. and is thought to be the Ancestor of a Family of the Smiths in Essex.

**WILLIAM** of *Hatfield*, Second Son of King *Edward III.* and Queen *Philippa*, was born at *Hatfield*, Anno 1336, in the 11th of his Father's Reign, but died in his Childhood, and was Interr'd at *York*.

**LIONEL**, Sirnam'd of *Antwerp*, where he was born in the 12th Year of his Father's Reign, Anno 1338. He had not exceeded the Third Year of his Age, when, upon Petition of the *Irish*, his Marriage was agreed upon with *Elizabeth de Burgh*, Daughter and Heir to *William de Burgh*, Earl of *Ulster*, by Mand his Wife, Second Daughter of *Henry*, Earl of *Lancaster*, Second Son of *Edmond*, Earl of *Lancaster*, Second Son of King *Henry III.* which *William de Burgh*, Earl of *Ulster*, was descended also by his Mother's Side, from *Joan of Acres*, Second Daughter of King *Edward I.* which Marriage was consummated in the 14th Year of his Age; soon after which he was Created Earl of *Ulster*, in Right of his Wife. In the 19th Year of King *Edward III.* he Constituted this *Lionel*, Custos of the Kingdom of *England*, and Lieutenant during his Absence Abroad: And some Years after, together with *John*, Earl of *Richmond*, his Brother, he attended the King his Father into *Brabant*. Nor did this *Lionel* acquire only the Earldom of *Ulster*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, with *Elizabeth* his Wife, but also the Honour of *Clare*, in the County of *Suffolk*, as Parcel of the Inheritance of her Grandmother *Elizabeth*, the Sister and Coheir of the last Earl *Gilbert de Clare*, and thereupon in Parliament, Anno 1362, was Created Duke of *Clarence*, a Title deriv'd, as it were, from the Country about the Town, Castle, and Honour of *Clare*, from which Dutchy the Name of *Clarenceaux*, King of Arms, for the Southern Parts of *England*, is deriv'd. His Stile was Duke of *Clarence*, Earl of *Ulster*, and Lord of *Conaught* and *Trim*.

Having

Having buried his First Wife, *Elizabeth de Burgh*, Anno 1363; about Four Years after, a Marriage was concluded for him at *Windsor*, with *Violanta*, or *Folantis*, Daughter of *Galeasius*, Second of that Name, Prince of *Milan*, where, with a Select Company of the *English* Nobility, and a Splendid Equipage, he soon after went, and was Espoused to his New Bride, with the greatest Solemnity imaginable: But in the compass of Five Months, having liv'd after the Manner of his own Countrey, addicting himself to immoderate Feasting, without remembering the Change of Air, he fell into a lingering Disease, and died at *Longueville* in *Piedmont*, Anno 1368, 42 *Edward* III. being first Buried in the City of *Papia*, and afterwards brought into *England*, and Interr'd at *Clare*, in the Convent of the *Augustine-Friars*, near his First Wife *Elizabeth*, by whom he had Issue one sole Daughter and Heir, viz.

**PHILIPPA**, born Anno 1355, 29 *Edward* III. and at her Father's Death Thirteen Years of Age; about which Time King *Edward* III. her Grandfather, married her to *Edmond Mortimer*, the Third Earl of *March*, and Lord of *Wigmore*, who enjoy'd with her the Earldom of *Ulster*, and the Lordships of *Clare*, *Conaught*, and *Trim*. This *Edmond* was sometime stil'd Marshal of *England*: He recover'd the Castle and Honour of *Denbigh* from *William*, Earl of *Salisbury*, which had been given to *Roger*, his Grandfather, by King *Edward* III. and by King *Richard* II. in the Third Year of his Reign, Constituted Lieutenant of *Ireland*, where he died Two Years after, leaving Issue by *Philippa*, his Wife, Three Sons and Two Daughters, viz.

† **ROGER MORTIMER**, who succeeded him.

**Sir EDMOND MORTIMER**, Knight, who married the Daughter of *Owen Glendour*, by which Alliance the said *Owen* became a Confederate with the *Percys* against King *Henry* IV. on Pretence of establishing *Roger Mortimer*, Earl of *March*, on the Throne of *England*, whom King *Richard* II. had nominated for his Successor.

Sir

**STR JOHN MORTIMER**, Third Son, he was a Prisoner in the Tower 3 Henry VI. and Arraign'd for Treasonable Speeches us'd to one of his Keepers, which being brought before the Parliament, he was Sentenc'd to be Hang'd, and Beheaded, which was executed upon him.

**ELIZABETH MORTIMER**, eldest Daughter of Edmond, Earl of March, and the Lady Philippa of Clarence, was the Wife of Henry Percy, Sirnam'd Hotspur, slain at the Battle of Shrewsbury, Ancestor of a Descent of Ten Earls of Northumberland, of the Name of Percy.

**PHILIPPA MORTIMER**, Second Daughter, was first married to John Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, and afterwards to Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, to whom she was Second Wife, and had by him John, a Son that died young. Her Third Husband was John Poynings, Lord St. John, but by him neither had any Issue.

† **ROGER MORTIMER**, eldest Son of Edmond, and the Lady Philippa, succeeded his Father in his Honours, and was nominated by King Richard II. for his Successor to the Crown. He married Eleanor Holand, eldest Daughter of Thomas, Earl of Kent, Sister of Thomas, Duke of Surrey, and Sister and Coheir to Edmond, Earl of Kent. He was afterwards sent into Ireland, where he was slain by the Treachery of the Irish, to revenge whose Death, King Richard II. took a Voyage into Ireland, and reduc'd those Rebels; but in his Absence had his Throne seiz'd by Henry of Bolingbroke, after King Henry IV. This Earl Roger had Issue by Eleanor, his Wife aforesaid, Two Sons, and Two Daughters, viz.

**EDMOND MORTIMER**, who succeeded him in his Honours. This Edmond, in Regard of his Royal Descent, stood greatly suspected by King Henry IV. and was taken Prisoner in a Battle fought at Pelale in Radnorshire, by Owen Glendour, the Rebel. The Percy's afterwards advancing his Right, he was by that King sent Prisoner into Ireland, and there kept almost Twenty Years,

till thro' extreme Grief he ended his Life in 3 Henry VI. His Wife was Anne, Daughter of Edmond, Earl of Stafford, but by her he had no Issue, leaving his Nephew, Richard, Duke of York, his next Heir, Father of Edward IV.

ROGER MORTIMER, Second Son, who died Young.

ANNE MORTIMER, eldest Daughter, was married to Richard of Coninsborough, Earl of Cambridge, Second Son of Edmond of Langley, Duke of York, Fifth Son of King Edward III. whose Issue will be farther spoke of when we come to the House of York.

ELEANOR MORTIMER, youngest Daughter, was married to Edward Courtney, Sirnamed the Blind, Eleventh Earl of Devon, by whom she had no Issue.

So far for the Descendants of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, Third Son of Edward III. I now return to

JOHN of GAUNT, Fourth Son of King Edward III. born at Gaunt, the Capital of Flanders, the Year 1340; and in his Infancy created Earl of Richmond by Charter. At Nineteen Years of Age he was married to Blanch, the younger Daughter and Coheir to Henry Duke of Lancaster, &c. upon whose Decease the Title of Duke of Lancaster was in Parliament given to this John; besides which, in Right of his said Wife, he enjoy'd the Earldoms of Derby, Lincoln, and Leicester, and Stewardship of England, after the Death of Maud, her elder Sister, Dutcheß of Bavaria, without Issue.

About Two Years after the Death of his First Dutcheß Blanch, hearing of the Death of Peter, King of Castile, whom his Brother Edward had reinttated in his Kingdoms, and that he had left Two Daughters his Coheirs, then residing in Gascoign, whether they had fled to avoid the Tyranny of their base Uncle Henry, Usurper of their Father's Kingdom; he invited them to Bourdeaux, and there took to Wife, Constance, the elder of them, in whose Right he took on him  
the

the T  
in his  
and L  
Lincol

He  
Exped  
confid  
genera  
come  
Wales  
follow  
Pierce,  
been  
Places  
Infirm  
to be  
with a  
sensibl  
sequen  
upon I

Upo  
Edwar  
other  
ministr  
Richar  
succee  
merly  
a Friar  
with I  
himself  
stood h  
arraign  
Lord C  
at Pont  
the Mo

Duk  
Spain,  
King a  
length  
that E  
which  
to Com  
Portuga

the Title of those Kingdoms, and was soon after in his Summons to Parliament, stil'd, King of *Castile and Leon*, Duke of *Lancaster*, Earl of *Richmond*, *Derby*, *Lincoln*, and *Leicester*, and Steward of *England*.

He was sent General into *France* in Three several Expeditions, in neither of which he did any Thing considerable; returning at last with the News of a general Revolt in *Acquitaine*, and was as little Welcome as the Tydings he brought: But the Prince of *Wales*'s Sickness encreasing, and his Death soon after following, it gave him an Opportunity, with *Alice Pierce*, the Queen's Concubine, and others, who had been banish'd the Court, to be recall'd to their Places, where this *John*, working upon the Age and Infirmities of the King his Father, procur'd himself to be made Regent of the Kingdom, and govern'd with a very high Hand; but the King being made sensible of his great Ambition, to prevent the ill Consequences thereof in the Succession, settled the Crown upon *Richard of Bourdeaux*, his Grandson.

Upon the Death of King *Edward III.* his Father *Edward*, Earl of *Cambridge*, his Brother, with many other Lords, were join'd with Duke *John* in the Administration of Affairs, during the Minority of *Richard II.* his Nephew; but in *France* all Things succeeded as ill under his Conduct, as they had formerly done. He was in this his Regency accus'd by a Friar, of conspiring the Death of the Young King, with Design to usurp the Crown, of which he clears himself, and the Friar is secretly put to Death; but he stood however suspected, and the King intending to arraign him for certain Points of Treason, before the Lord Chief Justice *Tresilian*, he stood upon his Guard at *Pontefract-Castle*, till he had mediated his Peace by the Means of the Princess of *Wales*, the King's Mother.

Duke *John*, having much at Heart the Conquest of *Spain*, to which he had some Pretensions, and the King as much Desire to be rid of his Company, at length granted him the Command of 20000 Men for that Expedition; assisted with a gallant Fleet, with which he Landed at the *Groyne*, and thence March'd to *Compostella*, where he was met by *John*, King of *Portugal*, and a Marriage was concluded betwixt that

King and the Lady *Phillippa*, the Duke's eldest Daughter: Thence marching into *Castile*, after some few Excursions, a Peace was happily concluded in a Marriage between *Henry*, Prince of the *Asturgus*, Son of *John*, King of *Castile* and *Leon*, and the Lady *Catherine*, the Duke's only Child, by *Catherine* of *Castile*, his Second Wife, besides a large Composition in Money. By which Agreement, tho' the Duke consented to Unking himself, yet by the Expedition he had the Honour of placing the Crowns of *Castile* and *Portugal* on the Heads of his Posterity, which in the latter remains to this Day, thro' a direct Line, as will be shewn hereafter.

On his Return from *Spain*, 13 *Richard II.* he was created Duke of *Acquitaine*; and some Years after mov'd in Parliament, that his Son *Henry of Bolingbroke*, might be adjudg'd Heir to the Crown, but this was not at all relith'd, yet from thence proceeded the lasting bloody Feuds, between the Two Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*. From which Time there is little said of him to the Time of his Death, Anno 1399. 22 *Richard II.* when he died at *Ely-House* in *Holbourn*, leaving his Honours and Estate to his Son *Henry*, of *Bolingbroke*, then a banish'd Man; and was Interr'd in the Cathedral Church of *St. Paul*, *London*, by his first Wife, *Blanch*, of *Lancaster*, in a fine and lofty Monument of Free-stone, on the North-side of the high Altar, with both their Protraitures lying thereon in Alabaster: The upper Part of which Tomb, was defac'd in the late Sacrilegious Times, to make Way for other Building, and the Remains wholly consum'd by the Fire of *London*.

His first Marriage with *Blanch*, Daughter and Co-heir to *Henry*, Duke of *Lancaster*, is already mention'd. She was his Wife Nine Years, and died Anno 1369, and was buried with him as aforesaid: Having had by her the following Issue,

*HENRY*, of *Lancaster*, Sirnam'd of *Bolingbroke*, afterward King *Henry IV.*

*PHILIPPA*, of *Lancaster*, eldest Daughter of Duke *John*, by his first Wife was married Anno 1387, to *John*, first King of *Portugal*, whose Wife she was Twenty-eight Years,

Year  
him  
Edw

W  
domo  
ing T

AL  
Name  
He le

JO  
so, Kin

Wh  
Visco  
tugal,  
Anno

JO  
and b  
died in

SE  
Battle  
Issue,  
succeda

HE  
of Kin  
Tears,  
by Phi  
in Rig  
King E  
lip IV  
When i  
Eighth  
Son of  
his Wif  
nam'd,  
Primit

*Years, and died Eighteen Years before him, leaving by him a Numerous Issue, of which, the eldest Son living was Edward.*

*Which EDWARD, succeeded his Father in the Kingdom of Portugal, Anno 1433, and Reign'd Five Years, leaving Two Sons, Alphonso's and Ferdinand, Duke of Visco.*

*ALPHONSO, succeeded his Father Edward, by the Name of Alphonso V. and died in the Year 1481. He left Issue.*

*JOHN, Second King of Portugal, who had Issue, Alphonso, King of Portugal, in whose Death that Line extinguisht.*

*Whereupon EMANUEL, Son of Ferdinand, Duke of Visco aforesaid, Second Son of Edward, King of Portugal, succeeded to the Crown; which Emanuel dying Anno 1521, left Issue, John, Henry, and Edward.*

*JOHN, succeeded his Father, by the Name of John III. and had a Son Named John, Prince of Portugal, who died in his Father's Life-time, leaving Issue his only Son,*

*SEBASTIAN, King of Portugal, slain in a great Battle against the Moors in Africk, Anno 1587, without Issue, the last King of Portugal of that Line, who was succeeded by*

*HENRY, the Cardinal, his Great Uncle, Second Son of King Emanuel, who by reason of his Function and Years, not being capable of Issue, that Kingdom was seiz'd by Philip, the Second King of Spain, in the Year 1580, in Right of Isabel, his Mother, Daughter of the said King Emanuel; and possess'd by Philip III. and Philip IV. his Son and Grandson, till the Year 1640: When it was recover'd by John, the Second of the Name, Eighth Duke of Braganza, Son of Duke Theodosius, Second Son of John, I. 6th Duke of Braganza, and Catherine, his Wife, Daughter of Edward, Infanta of Portugal before-nam'd, youngest Son of King Emanuel; who being by the Primitive Constitution and Law of Lamego, undoubted*

*Heir to that Kingdom, was by the Universal Consent of the Three Estates, Crown'd by the Name of John IV. He died Anno 1656, leaving his Son Alphonso VI. King of Portugal, who married to his first Wife, Don Maria Francisca Elizabetha, Daughter of Charles Amadeus, of Savoy, Duke of Nemours; from whom being divorc'd the following Year, he was soon after Depos'd, and his Brother Peter Elected Regent of Portugal in his stead: And Alphonso being sent to the Island of Texera, there died in the Year 1683.*

*To whom therefore succeeded Peter, his Brother aforesaid, and by the Pope's Dispensation, married his Brother Alphonso's divorc'd Wife; by whom she left Issue, One Daughter, nam'd Donna Isabella Maria Louisa Josepha, born 1669, and was declar'd Heir to the Kingdom, but died unmarried, Anno 1690. King Peter, to his second Wife married Maria Sophia Isabella, Daughter of Philip William, Duke of Newburgh, and Elector Palatine of the Rhine, by whom he had Issue, Don John, eldest Son, who died at a Month Old: Don John, second Son, now King of Portugal, born 1689. Don Franciscus Novenas Antonius, third Son, born 1691. Don Antonius Franciscus, &c. born 1695, died an Infant, and Don Emanuel, Fifth Son. Donna Theresa, eldest Daughter by this Wife, died unmarried, 1703, and Donna Maria, Third Daughter now Living.*

*Which JOHN, the present King of Portugal, married in the Year 1708, Mary Anne, of Austria, Daughter of Leopold, and Sister of Joseph, late Emperors of Germany, and of Charles VI. now Emperor, by whom he hath had Issue a Son, stil'd Prince of Brazile, born 1712, and a Daughter, born 1711.*

*CATHERINE, Infanta of Portugal, Daughter of John IV. and Sister of Alphonso, and Peter, Kings of Portugal. born 1638, was married Anno 1662, to Charles II. King of England, by whom she had no Issue. In the Year 1692, she retired into Portugal, and died at Lisbon, December the 31st. N. S. 1705.*

ELIZABETH, of Lancaster, *Second Daughter of John, Duke of Lancaster, and Blanch, his First Wife, was twice married; First, to John Holand, created Earl of Huntington in the Parliament of 11 Richard II. Second Son of Thomas, Earl of Kent, and Joan, afterwards Princess of Wales, his Wife, Daughter of Edmond of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, youngest Son to King Edward I. He was made Duke of Exeter by his half Brother King Richard II. but deposed from that Title 1 Henry IV. and the same Year beheaded at Pleshy in Essex, for conspiring the Death of that King, his Wife's Brother. The Second Husband of this Elizabeth was Sir John Cornwal, Knight of the Garter; a Man famous for his Heroick Actions in that Age; and therefore by King Henry IV. made Knight of the Garter, and married to his Sister. He signaliz'd himself at the Battle of Agencourt, and was by King Henry V. created Lord Fanhope. This Elizabeth his Wife died before him Anno 4. Henry VI. and was buried at Burford in Shropshire, the Antient Seat of this Family of Cornwal, call'd Barons of Burford, where he had a handsome Monument.*

By his Second Wife Constance of Castile, Daughter of Peter, King of Castile, (whose Marriage we have already mentioned,) and who was his Wife Twenty-two Years, he had Issue only one Child, viz.

KATHERINE, of Lancaster, *who by her said Father, in his Expedition into that Kingdom, was married to Henry, Prince of the Asturias, Son of Henry, Count of Trastamore, base Brother to King Peter, from whom Count Henry had usurped the Kingdom; by which Marriage an Agreement was concluded, and the Crown settled on the Heirs of this Elizabeth, and Henry her Husband; and for Want of such Issue to the Son of Edmond of Langley, Duke of York, the Duke of Lancaster's younger Brother, who had married Isabel, the younger Daughter and Coheir to King Peter, and Aunt to this Katherine.*

Prince HENRY, succeeded his Father by the Name of Henry III. and by this Catherine of Lancaster,

his Wife, had Issue King John II. Father of Isabel, his Daughter and Heir, married to Ferdinand, King of Arragon, Sirnamed the Catholick, by whom she had Issue her only Daughter Joan, espoused to Philip, Archduke of Austria, in her Right King of Spain. and by her was Father of Charles V. Emperor of Germany, who had Issue Philip II. King of Spain, Father of Philip III. who had Issue Philip IV. Father of Charles II. the late King of Spain, who died without Issue at Madrid in the Year 1700, being the last King of Spain descended from the Emperor Charles V. and by Will devis'd his Kingdoms to Philip V. now King of Spain.

About Two Years after the Death of this Dutcheſs Conſtance, John, Duke of Lancaſter, took to Wife Catherine Swinford, Daughter of Sir Payn Roet, alias Guyen, King of Arms, and Widow to Sir Otes Swinford, Kt. and generally reputed to have been familiar with Duke John in the Lives-time of his Two former Wives; being Guardianeſs to his Daughters Philippa, and Elizabeth, during their Minority; and by her had had ſeveral Children, who were after all legitimated by Parliament, and call'd by the Sirname of Beaufort, from the Duke's Caſtle in Anjou, the Place of their Nativity. This Catherine was Dutcheſs of Lancaſter only Three Years, and outlived her Husband Four Years, and was buried at Lincoln; by whom he had the Issue following.

† JOHN BEAUFORT, Earl of Somerſet, eldeſt Son.

HENRY BEAUFORT, Cardinal of St. Eusebius, and Biſhop of Wincheſter, Second Son; he was firſt Biſhop of Lincoln, and from thence Tranſlated to Wincheſter, on the Death of William Wickham, and after made Cardinal of St. Eusebius. For his Wealth he was call'd the Rich Cardinal, and is ſaid to have lent King Henry V. Two Hundred Thouſand Pound toward carrying on his War againſt France, an immense Sum in thoſe Days. He was alſo eſteem'd a Wiſe and Valiant Man: Pope Martin V. intending to make War on the Bohemians, who

had renounc'd all Allegiance to the See of Rome, sent this Henry his Legate into that Countrey, and Commander in Chief of his Forces, where he behav'd himself with great Valour and Conduct, till by the Pope discharg'd. In his Youth he was wantonly given, and by Alice, Daughter of Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, had a base Daughter, Joan, whom he afterwards married to Sir Edward Stradling, a Knight of Glamorganshire. He was several Times Chancellor of England, and a Man of very great Repute in Matters of Council. He built an Hospital near Winchester, for the Maintenance of a Master, Two Chaplains, Thirty-five poor Men, and Three poor Women, and Deceas'd Anno 1447, having been Bishop of Winchester Forty-three Years, and from the Time of his Consecration Fifty Years. He was Interr'd under a very fine Monument, behind the High Altar, in the Cathedral Church of Winchester.

JOAN BEAUFORT, only Daughter of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by Catherine Swinford, afterward his Third Wife, was Twice married; first to Robert Ferrers, Son of Robert, Lord Ferrers of Wem and Oversley; by whom she had Two Daughters, Elizabeth and Mary. Elizabeth Ferrers was the Wife of John, Baron Greystock, and Mary Ferrers, of Ralph Nevil, a younger Son to Ralph, Earl of Westmorland. The Second Husband of this Joan Beaufort, was Ralph Nevil, the first Earl of Westmorland, to whom she was Second Wife, and by him had Issue, Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, Father of Richard, the Great Earl of Warwick and Salisbury, call'd Make-King; of William Nevil, Lord Fauconberg; George Nevil, Lord Latimer, Edward Nevil, Lord Bergavenny; Robert Nevil, Bishop of Durham; Cuthbert; Henry, and Thomas; and Five Daughters, Catherine, married first to John Mowbray, the Second Duke of Norfolk, and after to Sir John Woodville, Son of Richard, Earl Rivers; and Eleanor, Espoused first to Richard, Lord Spencer, and after to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland; Anne, married to Humphry, Duke of Buckingham, and after to Walter Blount, Lord Mountjoy; Jane, a Nun; and Cecilie, married to Richard

Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, Father of Edward IV. *This Dutchess Joan liv'd till the 19th of Henry VI. and was Interr'd in the Cathedral Church of Lincoln.*

† *I am come now to JOHN, Earl of Somerset, eldest Son of John of Gaunt, by Catherine Swinford, his Third Wife; to which Honour he was rais'd in 20 Richard II. and the next Year Marquis of Dorset, and after Marquis of Somerset. His Wife was Margaret, Daughter of Thomas, and Sister of Edmond, both Earls of Kent, (which Margaret was after his Death, married to Thomas, Duke of Clarence) by whom he had Issue,*

HENRY, Earl of Somerset, his Successor, who died young, and unmarried.

JOHN BEAUFORT, Second Son, who succeeded his Brother Henry, and by King Henry V. was made Knight of the Garter, and Duke of Somerset: He left Issue only one Daughter, his Heir, nam'd Margaret, married to Edmond Tudor, (eldest Son of Owen ap Meredith ap Tudor, and Catherine of France, Queen of England, Dowager of King Henry V.) Sirnam'd of Hadham, the Queen's Mannor-House, where he was born; by whom she had Issue King Henry VII. of whom in his Place. She had to her Second Husband, Sir Henry Stafford, Knight, and to her Third Thomas, Lord Stanley of Man, but by neither had any Issue: She liv'd to see the Crown plac'd on her Son's Head; and then in the First Year of his Reign departed this Life, and was buried in the Royal Chapel of her Son's Foundation, in the Abbey of Westminster, where her Monument of Black Marble is yet Extant, with her Effigies of Gilt Copper lying thereon.

EDMOND BEAUFORT, Third Son of John, Earl of Somerset, &c. was Earl of Moriton, in Normandy, and Dorset, in England; and after the Death of John, Duke of Somerset, his Brother, without Issue Male, was created Duke of Somerset. He was Regent of France, and Governour of Normandy, in the Reign of King Henry

Henry VI. on whose Part he was slain at the Battle of St. Albans, against Richard, Duke of York, Anno 1455, and had the Reputation of a very Brave and Honourable Man. By Eleanor his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, he had Issue,

HENRY, his Successor, a stout Asserter of the Lancastrian Interest; who being made Prisoner at the Battle of Exham, Anno 1463, 3 Edward IV. was there Beheaded, without Lawful Issue.

EDMOND BEAUFORT, succeeded his Brother in the Dukedom of Somerset, who follow'd his Father's, and his Brother's Steps, in asserting the Lancastrian Cause, and was a Sharer with them in their Tragical Fortunes, being taken Prisoner at the Battle of Tewksbury, Anno 1471, and there Beheaded, leaving his Four Sisters his Heirs, (John, his next Brother, losing his Life in the same Battle,) and Thomas, the youngest, being dead without Issue.

ELEANOR BEAUFORT, the elder Sister and Coheir, was the Second Wife of James Butler, Earl of Ormond and Wiltshire, by whom she had no Issue; and Secondly, of Sir John Spencer Knight, by whom she had Two Daughters; Catherine Spencer, the Wife of Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, from whom descended Joceline, the last Earl of Northumberland, of the Sirname of Percy, Father of Elizabeth, his only Child, now Dutchess of Somerset; and Margaret Spencer, the Wife of Thomas Cary of Chilton-Foliot, Esq; by whom she had Two Sons, John, and William, from the former of which the Lord Viscount Faulkland descended; and from the latter the Cary's, Barons of Hunsdon, the Earls of Dover, and Monmouth.

JOAN BEAUFORT, Second Sister and Coheir of Edmond, Duke of Somerset, was first married to the Lord Hoth, of Ireland; and Secondly to Sir Robert Fry, Knight.

ANNE

ANNE BEAUFORT, *Third Sister, and Cobeir to Edmond, Duke of Somerset, was the Wife of Sir William Paston, Knight, by whom she had Issue Two Daughters, Anne Paston, married to Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knight, by whom she had Two Daughters, Elizabeth Talbot, married to John Littleton, of Frankley, in the County of Worcester, Esq; Ancestor of Sir Henry Littleton, of the same Place, Baronet; and Mary Talbot, the Wife of Thomas Astley, of Pateshul, in Com, Stafford, Esquire, from whom Sir Richard Astley of the same Place, Lineally descended. Elizabeth Paston, Second Daughter of Anne Beaufort, and Sir William Paston, Knight, was the Wife of Sir John Savile, of Thornhil, Knight, by whom he had Issue Anne Savile, married to Henry Thwaytes, of Lunde, in the City of York, Esquire; and from them descended Catherine Thwaytes, married to George Clapham, of Beamsley, in the same County, Great-Grandfather of Sir Christopher Clapham, of the same Place, who receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood from King Charles I. and died about the Year 1691. His eldest Son (who died before his Father) was Sheffield Clapham, and he left Three Sons, Christopher, Richard, and Benjamin, all now Deceased; and Beamsley, their Antient Seat, long since sold to the Earl of Rutland.*

MARGARET BEAUFORT, *Fourth Sister, and Cobeir to Duke Edmond, married to her First Husband, Humphrey, Earl of Stafford, who died in the Lifetime of his Father; and had Issue by her, Henry, Duke of Buckingham, from whom Mary, the late Countess of Stafford, deriv'd her Descent. The Second Husband of this Margaret, was Sir Richard Darel, Knight, by whom she had Issue a Daughter, Margaret, who became the Wife of James Touchet, Lord Audley, and from them James, now Lord Audley, and Earl of Castlehaven, is lineally descended.*

ELIZABETH

ELIZABETH BEAUFORT, Fifth and youngest Daughter of Edmond, Duke of Somerset, and Sister to the last Duke Edmond, was the Wife of Sir Henry Lewis, Knight, but she died before her Brother.

I now return to the Children of the first John, Earl of Somerset, eldest Son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and Catherine Swinford, his Third Wife; this last Digression being made from Edmond, their Third Son, and Heir to his Brothers, John, and Henry.

THOMAS BEAUFORT, Fourth Son, of whom there is no farther mention than his Name.

JOAN BEAUFORT, eldest Daughter of John, the first Earl of Somerset, was married to James I. King of Scots, in the Year 1423, which Match was procured for her by Henry the Cardinal, her Uncle, to Support his Family by an Alliance with that Kingdom. This King James I. was cruelly murder'd at Perth, by the Faction of Walter, Earl of Athol, his Unkle, Anno 1436, in the Third Year of his Reign. When it is recorded of this Joan, his Queen, that she so long shrowded him from the Assassins with her own Body, that she receiv'd Two Wounds before she cou'd be drawn off. She married to her Second Husband, James Stewart, call'd the Black Knight, and dying Anno 1446, was buried at Perth, near King James, her first Husband, by whom she had Issue,

JAMES II. King of Scots, born 1430, and married Mary, Daughter of Arnold, Duke of Geldres, and by her was Father of,

JAMES III. King of Scots, whose Wife was Margaret, Daughter of Christian I. King of Denmark and Norway; by whom he had,

JAMES IV. King of Scots, who in his Youth, by the Practices of the Scots Nobility, being Incens'd against his Father, slew him in Battle, Anno 1488, and so made his

*his Way to the Crown; whose Marriage with Margaret, Daughter of King Henry VII. will be spoke of hereafter more at large, the Union of the Two Kingdoms being founded on this Match.*

MARGARET BEAUFORT, *Second Daughter of John, the first Earl of Somerset, was the Wife of Thomas Courtney, Earl of Devon, who siding with King Henry VI. against the Yorkists, was taken Prisoner at Towton, and there Beheaded; by whom she had Issue,*

THOMAS, *made Prisoner at the same Battle, and being attainted at Westminster, soon after lost his Head.*

HENRY COURTNEY, *who lost his Head in the same Quarrel at Salisbury; and,*

JOHN COURTNEY, *who fell in the same Cause at Tewksbury.*

JOAN COURTNEY, *the eldest Daughter, was the Wife of Sir Roger Clifford, Knight, and Elizabeth Courtney, the younger, of Sir Hugh Conway, Knight; so that the Male Line of the Courtneys failing here, the Earldom of Devon became transmitted to another Branch of the same Family.*

Before I leave the Descendants of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, Fourth Son of King Edward III. by Catherine Swinford, his Third Wife. I am to take Notice, that Henry, Duke of Somerset, eldest Son of Edmond, Duke of Somerset, Third Son of John Beaufort, the first Earl of Somerset, eldest Son of the said John of Gaunt, being Beheaded after the Battle of Exham, (as the Reader may observe, by looking a little back,) left Issue one Natural Son, call'd Charles, which he had by Joan Hill, or De la Montaign.

Which **C H A R L E S**, being a Person of great Parts, King Henry VII. made him Vice-Chamberlain, and soon after Chamberlain of his Household. He was also by the same King Henry, his near Kinsman, ( for the King's Mother, and Henry, Duke of Somerser, his Father, were Brothers Children ) created a Banneret, elected Knight of the Garter, and made Captain of the Guards, and likewise enrich'd him with the Marriage of Elizabeth, the sole Daughter and Heir to William Herbert, Earl of Huntington ; by reason whereof he bore the Title of Lord Herbert, of Gower and Chepstow, by which Appellation, he was made Governor of Payne-Castle, and Montgomery-Castle in Wales, and had Summons to the Parliaments then held. Having been thus Lord-Chamberlain to King Henry VII. he continu'd in the same Office to Henry VIII. and was also at his first coming to the Crown, made Choice of for one of his Privy-Council ; and in the Fifth of this King, in his Expedition into France, follow'd him thither with 6000 Foot, and was present at the taking of Therrouenne and Tournay ; where meriting highly for his heroic Adventures, he had the Office of Lord-Chamberlain bestow'd on him for Life ; and likewise, by reason of his Noble Descent, and near Alliance to the King in Blood, ( as the Patent itself did then import ) was, at the same Time, advanc'd to the Dignity of Earl of Worcester. Before the end of which Year he attended the Lady Mary, the Queen's Sister, upon her Coronation at St. Dennis in France ; and was afterwards employ'd by the King, ( with the Bishop of Ely, ) for confirming Articles of Peace between England and France ; and afterwards to mediate Peace between the Emperour and the King of France. Enjoying many great Favours from King Henry VIII. among the rest, he obtain'd a Grant, ( upon the Attainder of the Duke of Buckingham, ) of the Manor of Ealding in Kent. To his First Wife, he married Elizabeth, Daughter and Heir, ( as has been said before )

to

to William, Earl of Huntington; and by her had Issue,

† HENRY, his Son and Successor; and a Daughter,

ELIZABETH, married to Sir John Savage, of Clifton, Knight, by whom she had Issue Sir John Savage, of Rock-Savage, Knight; who by Elizabeth, Daughter of Thomas Maners, Earl of Rutland, left Issue Sir John Savage, Knight and Baronet: Which last Sir John married Mary, Daughter and Coheir to Sir Nicholas Allington, and was Father of Tho. Viscount Savage, who died An. 1635, leaving Issue by Elizabeth, Daughter and Coheir to Thomas Darcy, Earl of Rivers, &c. John, Earl of Rivers, &c. who married Catherine, Daughter of William Parker, Lord Morley and Monteagle; and had Issue Thomas, Earl Rivers, Father of Thomas, Viscount Colchester; who married Charlotte, Daughter of Charles Stanley, Earl of Derby, and dying in the Life-time of his Father, left Issue only one Daughter Charlotte, who died unmarried; and of Richard, late Earl Rivers, who left only one Daughter his Heir, named Elizabeth, married to James, Earl of Barrymore, of the Kingdom of Ireland, and by him hath Issue living one Daughter, named Penelope.

To his Second Wife, Charles, Earl of Worcester, married Elizabeth, Daughter of Thomas West, Lord De la War, and by her had Issue,

Sir CHARLES SOMERSET, Captain of Calais.

Sir GEORGE SOMERSET, Second Son, who married Mary, Daughter and Heir of Sir Thomas Bowlays, of Penhow, in Com. Monmouth, and had Issue Charles, William, and Anne, married to Edward Barret, Esq; of Bell-house, in the County of Essex.

MARY SOMERSET, Sister to Sir George, married to William, Lord Grey, of Wilton, Father of Arthur, Lord Grey, of Wilton, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, succeeded by Thomas, Lord Grey, of Wilton, his Son and Heir; who being one of the Conspirators with the Lord Cobham, and Sir Wal-

ter

ter Raw  
Tower  
Grey of

The  
was El  
but by

† H  
his sign  
his Fat  
Suffolk  
pointed  
with  
Daught  
to King

† W

THO

FR

Edwar

Sir

of Pen

ther of

first ma

Four

and C

Father

Earl

Charl

who d

of Fit

unmar

Extin

Elizab

Gerar

Life-t

Gilber

in the

Charl

of hi

Bishop

ter Rawleigh, was Attainted of Treason, and died in the Tower of London, Anno 1614, being the last Lord Grey of Wilton.

The Third Wife of Charles, Earl of Worcester, was Eleanor, Daughter of Edward, Lord Dudley, but by her he had no Issue.

† HENRY, his Son and Heir, succeeded him, who for his signal Exploits perform'd in the Wars of France, during his Father's Life-time, had been Knighted by the Duke of Suffolk; and shortly after his Father's Death, was appointed one of the Commissioners for concluding a Peace with the French. This Henry married Elizabeth, Daughter to Sir Anthony Brown, Kt. Standard bearer to King Henry VII. and by her had Issue Four Sons.

† WILLIAM, his Succeeder.

THOMAS, who died in the Tower of London.

FRANCIS, Slain at Muffelborough-Field, 1st of Edward VI.

Sir CHARLES, Standard-bearer to the Band of Pensioners in the Time of Queen Elizabeth. Father of Elizabeth Somerset, his Daughter and Heir, first married to Radcliffe Gerard, Esq; by whom she had Four Sons, Sir Charles Gerard, who by Penelope, Sister and Coheir to Sir Edward Fitton, of Gosworth, was Father of Charles Gerard, created Lord Brandon, and Earl of Macclesfield, for his especial Services to King Charles I. Father of Charles, late Earl of Macclesfield, who died at Hanover, Anno 1701, without Issue; and of Fitton Gerard, who succeeded his Brother, but died unmarried the Year following, so that these Honours became Extinct. Thomas, Second Son of Radcliffe Gerard, and Elizabeth Somerset, died without Issue: Sir Gilbert Gerard, Knight, Third Son, who died in his Father's Life-time; and Radcliffe Gerard, a Twin with Sir Gilbert, Father of Sir Gilbert Gerard, of Fisherton, in the County of Lincoln, created a Baronet, by King Charles II. Anno 1666: Entailing the same on the Issue of his Second Wife, the Daughter of John Coutins, Bishop of Durham, whence descend the Gerards of Braster-  
H ton,

ton, in the County of York, Baronets. This Elizabeth Somerset, married to her Second Husband, Sir Edward Fox, Knight, by whom she had Issue, Somerset Fox, Esq; of Kaynham, in Com. Salop, who by Mary, his Wife, Daughter of Sir Walter Long, of Wrexham, in Com. Wilts, Knight, had Issue Somerset Fox, Esq; Walter, William, and Richard, Elizabeth, and Anne.

ELEANOR SOMERSET, Eldest Daughter of Henry, Earl of Worcester, was the Wife of Sir Edward Vaughan, of Tretour in Brecknockshire, from whom several of that Sirname did Descend.

LUCY SOMERSET, Second Daughter, was married to John Nevil, Lord Latimer, and had Issue by him Four Daughters, their Heirs, viz. Catherine Nevil, eldest, married to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, Ancestor of Jocelin, the last Earl of Northumberland; Dorothy Nevil, Second Daughter, Wife of Thomas Cecil, Earl of Exeter; Father of William, Earl of Exeter; (Father of William, Lord Roos, who died Issueless;) and Sir Richard Cecil, Kt. Second Son, Father of David, Earl of Exeter, who had Issue John, Earl of Exeter, Father of John, late Earl of Exeter, who died in France, Anno 1700, and was succeeded by John, the present Earl of Exeter; Lucy Nevil, Third Daughter, and Coheir to John, Lord Latimer; and Lucy Somerset, was the Wife of Sir William Cornwallis, of Brome, in the County of Suffolk, Kt. and Elizabeth Nevil, Fourth Daughter and Coheir, was espous'd to Sir John Danvers, of Dantsey, in Wiltshire, Kt. by whom she had Issue Three Sons, Sir Charles Danvers, Kt. who lost his Life for partaking with Robert, Earl of Essex, in his Insurrection the 43 Elizabeth. Sir Henry Danvers, Kt. Second Son, created Earl of Danby, and Kt. of the Garter, 3 Jac. I. but died unmarried, Anno 1643. And Sir John Danvers, Kt. Third Son, who died in the Year 1659, but was next Year Attainted for the Murder of King Charles I.

ANNE

AN  
to He  
Percy  
Anno  
who a  
Wife o  
Sir Ed  
ed to L  
ford;  
ry at E

JAN  
ter of  
Valian  
gam, i  
had Iss  
Heir, r  
May, A  
nity.

This  
Issue by  
Mordan  
Baronet,  
Daught  
Lord-P  
ber Sir

Which  
Edward  
be had  
now Lor  
Two Da  
Tredega  
Issue On  
Elizabeth  
Two Son

Which  
Estate:  
Realm,  
Margam

ANNE SOMERSET, Third Daughter and Coheir to Henry, Earl of Worcester, was married to Thomas Percy, Earl of Northumberland; Beheaded at York; Anno 1572, by whom she had Issue, Thomas Percy, who died Young; and Four Daughters, Elizabeth, Wife of Sir Richard Woodrooffe, Knight; Lucy, of Sir Edward Stanley, Knight of the Bath; Jane married to Lord Seymour, Brother of Edward, Earl of Hertford; and Mary, Lady Abbess of the English Nunne-ry at Brussels, Anno 1621.

JANE SOMERSET, Fourth and Youngest Daughter of Henry, Earl of Worcester, was married to that Valiant and Loyal Person, Sir Edward Mansel, of Margam, in the County of Glamorgan, Knight, by whom he had Issue, Sir Thomas Mansel, Knight, his Son and Heir, who was created a Baronet on the Twenty-second of May, Anno 9. Jac. I. at the first Institution of that Dignity.

This Sir Thomas Mansel, died Anno 1631, leaving Issue by Mary his First Wife, Daughter of Lewis, Lord Mordant, Sir Lewis Mansel, of Margam, Knight and Baronet, who married to his Third Wife, Elizabeth, Daughter of Henry Mountague, Earl of Manchester; Lord-Privy-Seal. And dying Anno 1638, left Issue by her Sir Edward Mansel, Baronet.

Which Sir Edward married Martha, Daughter of Sir Edward Carne, of Winnye, in Com. Glam. by whom he had Issue, Edward, who died unmarried, Thomas, now Lord Mansel; and Henry, who died young: Also Two Daughters; Martha, married to John Morgan, of Tredegar, in Com. Monmouth, Esq; and hath had Issue One Son and One Daughter, both Deceas'd; and Elizabeth to Sir Edward Stradling, Baronet; hath Issue Two Sons, Edward and Thomas.

Which Thomas succeeded his Father in Honour and Estate: And Anno 1711, was created a Baron of this Realm, by the Stile and Title of Lord Mansel, Baron of Margam, in Com: Glam:

H 2

He

He married Martha, sole Daughter and Heir of Francis Millington, Merchant, of London; and hath Issue now Living, Three Sons and Three Daughters: Robert, Christopher, Busley, Martha, Elizabeth, and Mary.

I come now to † WILLIAM, Earl of Worcester, Son and Heir to Henry, Earl of Worcester, who in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, was Install'd Knight of the Garter; and by her sent into Scotland with a Font of Gold, for the Christening a Daughter of King James V. and in the Nineteenth of her Reign, was one of the Peers that sat on the Tryal of Mary, Queen of Scots. He took to Wife Christian, Daughter of Edward, Lord North, of Carthledge; and died Anno 1558, and was buried at Reglan, leaving Issue,

† EDWARD SOMERSET, his Son and Successor, and Two Daughters.

ELIZABETH SOMERSET, married to William Windsor, seventh and youngest Son of William, Lord Windsor, of Stanwell, &c. by whom she had Issue William Windsor.

LUCY SOMERSET, Second Daughter, the Wife of Henry Herbert, Son of Sir Thomas Herbert, of Winestow, in the County of Monmouth, by whom she had Issue a Son, William, that died young; and Three Daughters, Eleanor, married to Giles Herbert, Esq; of Hadnock, near Monmouth, Son of Charles Herbert, of Colebrook, Esq; Lucy, Second Daughter, married to Morgan Lewis, of St. Pere, near Chepstow, in Monmouth, Esq; and Christian, the Wife of Rawlins.

† EDWARD, his Son and Heir, was made Knight of the Garter, Anno 1593. He was Master of the Horse to Queen Elizabeth, and of the Privy-Council to King James and King Charles I. had the Office of Lord Privy-Seal; and was one of the Commissioners for executing the Office

Office  
mons  
at Ra  
defac  
Henry  
and lo  
His  
cis, E  
ter an  
whom

WI  
Son,  
Father

† H  
Father.

THO  
Cassel,  
Bath,  
of Jam  
Anne,  
Barry,  
Earl of  
Viscount  
beth S  
married  
Worce

CHA

FRA

Sir C  
made K  
Prince of  
King Ja  
Sir Wi  
mouth,  
zabeth,  
Lancash  
married

Office of Earl Marshal, and a Man otherwise very famous in his Time; dying Anno 1627, and was Interr'd at Raglan, under a sumptuous Monument, which was defac'd by the Parliament Rebellion, in Revenge of Henry, Marquiss of Worcester, his Son, who so boldly and loyally defended the Castle of Raglan against them. His Wife was Elizabeth Hastings, Daughter of Francis, Earl of Huntington, by Catherine, his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of Henry Pole, Lord Mountague, by whom she had Issue,

WILLIAM SOMERSET, Lord Herbert, eldest Son, who died unmarried in the Life-time of his Father.

† HENRY SOMERSET, Second Son, succeeded his Father, &c.

THOMAS SOMERSET, Viscount Somerset, of Cassel, in Ireland, Third Son, was made Knight of the Bath, at the Creation of Charles, Duke of York, Son of James I. He was Master of the Horse to Queen Anne, Wife of King James I. and married Eleanor Barry, Countess of Ormond, Relict of Thomas Butler, Earl of Ormond, and Daughter of David, Lord Barry, Viscount Bontevan, by whom he had Issue Elizabeth Somerset, his Daughter and Heir, who never married, and left her Estate to Henry, Marquiss of Worcester.

CHARLES SOMERSET, Fourth Son, } died very  
FRANCES SOMERSET, Fifth Son, } young.

Sir CHARLES SOMERSET, Sixth Son, was made Knight of the Bath at the Creation of Henry, Prince of Wales, eldest Son, and then Heir apparent to King James I. He married Elizabeth, Daughter of Sir William Powel, of Lhanpylt, in Com. Monmouth, by whom he had Issue Three Daughters, Elizabeth, married to Francis Anderton, of Lostock in Lancashire, Esquire; Mary, Second Daughter, died unmarried; and Frances, Third Daughter, the Wife of

Sir Henry Brown, of Kiddington, in the County of Oxford, Baronet.

CHRISTOPHER SOMERSET, Seventh Son, died a Child.

Sir EDWARD SOMERSET, Eighth and youngest Son, was created Knight of the Bath, at the same Time with his Brother, Sir Charles: He took to Wife Bridget, Daughter and Heir to William Whitmore, of Leighton, in the County of Chester, Esquire, but died Issueless.

ELIZABETH SOMERSET, eldest Daughter of Edward, Earl of Worcester, was married to Sir Henry Guilford, of Hempsted, in the County of Kent; and left Issue, Edward, Robert, and John, and a Daughter, Elizabeth, married to Baynham Vaughan, of Ruar-dene, in the County of Gloucester, Esquire. Edward Guilford, Eldest Son, married the Sister of Sir Francis Petre, of Essex, Knight. Robert, Second Son, married the Daughter of John Gifford, Doctor of Physick; and John remain'd unmarried.

CATHERINE SOMERSET, Second Daughter, was married to William, Lord Petre, of Writtle, Son of Sir John Petre, created Lord Petre, 1 James I. by whom she had Issue Robert, Lord Petre, her eldest Son; viz. Thomas, William, Edward, John, Thomas, Henry, and George, and Three Daughters.

ELIZABETH PETRE, married to William Sheldon, Esquire.

MARY PETRE, Second Daughter, married to John, Lord Teynham, and by her had Issue Three Sons, viz Christopher; Francis, who married Anne, Daughter of William Walker, of Bringwood, in Com. Hereford, Esq; at that Time Maid of Honour to Catherine, Queen of England, and had Issue One Son and Three Daughters, viz, John, Mary-Catherine, Frances, and Elizabeth; the Two last died young. William, Third Son

Son of  
Paris  
who  
Arundel  
Mary  
who  
Anne  
Heir  
ry,  
Basse  
John,  
marri

Daug  
Count  
Mills  
Henry  
stophe  
marri  
Moun  
Christ  
And  
Elizab  
both  
Com.  
ried to  
land  
Sheld  
ceeded  
stophe  
outlive  
Estate  
Lord  
Daug  
King  
Two  
Mary  
Which  
1711,

Son of John, Lord Teynham, drown'd in the Sene, near Paris, unmarried. Also Four Daughters, Catherine, who died unmarried; Elizabeth, married to Sir John Arundel, of Lantherne, in Com. Cornwall, Knight; Mary, a Nun at Ghent, in Flanders; and Margaret, who died young. Which John, Lord Teynham, dying Anno 1627, was succeeded by Christopher, his Son and Heir, aforesaid. Which Christopher, first married Mary, Daughter to Sir Francis Englefield, of Wootton-Basset, in Com. Wilts, Knight; by whom he had Issue, John, a Son who died in the Life-time of his Father, unmarried; and a Daughter, call'd Frances, married to — Wildman, Esq; Secondly, Philadelphia, Daughter to Edward Knolles, of Grove-Park, in the County of Southampton, Esq; Widow of Sir — Mills, by whom he had Issue Three Sons, Christopher, Henry, who died young, and Thomas. Which Christopher, Son and Heir, succeeded, Anno 1673, and married Elizabeth, only Daughter to Francis, Viscount Mountague; by whom he had Issue Four Sons, John, Christopher, Henry, (and Thomas, who died young:) And Eight Daughters, viz. Catherine, who died young; Elizabeth, living unmarried; Mary, and Philadelphia, both Nuns; Winifred, married to Thomas Stonor, in Com. Oxon, Esq; Anne, unmarried; Frances, married to Rowland Belasyse, a younger Son to Sir Rowland Belasyse, and Catherine, married to William Sheldon, Esq; of the Three remaining Sons, John, succeeded his Father, and died July, 169—; Christopher, who succeeded John, but both died unmarried, outliving their Father but a short Time; so that the Estate and Title descended to Henry, the Third Son, now Lord Teynham. Which Henry took to Wife Catherine, Daughter of Philip, Lord Viscount Strangford, of the Kingdom of Ireland, and had Issue by her One Son, and Two Daughters, Philip, born February 28, 1707; Mary, who died an Infant; and Elizabeth, born 1709. Which Catherine, Lady Teynham, died in April, 1711, at Kensington.

CATHERINE PETRE, *Third and youngest Daughter of William, Lord Petre, married to John Carryl. Esq;*

ROBERT, Lord Petre, Son and Heir of William, Lord Petre, married Mary, Daughter of Anthony Browne, Viscount Mountague, by whom he had Issue, Three Sons, and Two Daughters, William, his Son and Successor; John, and Thomas; Mary, eldest Daughter, married to Edward at that Time, Son and Heir to William, Lord Stourton, and Dorothy, to John Thimbleby, of Irnham, in Com. Lincoln, Esq; and died Anno 1637,

WILLIAM, his Son and Heir succeeded, and married first, Elizabeth, Daughter to John, Earl Rivers, by whom he had no Issue; and secondly, Bridget, Daughter of John Pincheon, of Writtle, in Com. Essex, Esq; by whom he had Issue, only One Child, Mary, born in the Tower of London, where her Father died Prisoner, Anno 1683, married to George Heneage, of Heanton, in Com. Linc. Esq; by whom she had Issue George Heneage, now of Heanton, Esq; who has married —, Daughter of Sir Henry Hunlock, of Wingworth, in Com. Derby, Baronet.

To whom succeeded JOHN, his next Brother and Heir, who died unmarried, in the Year 1684, and was succeeded by,

THOMAS, his Brother and Heir: Which Thomas, Lord Petre, married Mary, Daughter of Sir Thomas Clifton, of Letham, in Com. Lancaster, Baronet, by whom he had Issue, Robert, Lord Petre, his only Son and Successor; and Mary, a Daughter, unmarried. Which Robert, Lord Petre, married the Heir General of the Family of Walmsley, of Dunkenhalth, in the County of Lancaster, and died of the Small-Pox some few Months after his Marriage, leaving his said Wife with Child, who was brought to Bed of a Son in May, 1713.

ANNE

ANNE SOMERSET, *Third Daughter of Edward, Earl of Worcester, was the Wife of Sir Edward Winter, of Lidney, in the County of Worcester, Knight, who dying Anno 1618, left Issue by her, Six Sons, and Three Daughters, viz. Edward, who died young.*

Sir JOHN, *his Son and Heir, who married Mary, Daughter of the Lord William Howard, of Hanworth-Castle, Third Son of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, and had Issue, William, and Edward, who died unmarried, and Charles, Third Son, who succeeded him, and Three Daughters, Anne, Elizabeth, and Mary. Robert, Third Son, William, Fourth Son, Edward, Fifth Son, and Henry-Frederick, Sixth Son.*

ELIZABETH WINTOUR, *eldest Daughter of Sir Edward Wintour, and Lady Anne Somerset, was married to Richard Monington, of Sarnsfield, in the County of Hereford, Esq; Anne, Second Daughter, was the Wife of Benedict Hall, of High Meadow, in the County of Hereford; and Mary, Third Daughter, died unmarried.*

CHARLES WINTOUR, *Son and Heir to Sir John, married Mary, Third Daughter of George Napier, of Ludwell, in the County of Oxford, Esquire, and had Issue Two Sons, and One Daughter; John, eldest Son, died an Infant; William Wintour, Second Son, a Twin with John, and Anne, all deceased; Mary, their Mother, being now only surviving, and in present Possession of that ample Estate.*

FRANCES SOMERSET, *Fourth Daughter, was the Wife of William Morgan, Son and Heir Apparent to Edward Morgan, of Lanternam, in the County of Monmouth, Esquire, and by him had Issue Sir Edward Morgan, who was created a Baronet by King Charles I. Anno 1642; which Sir Edward married Mary, eldest Daughter of Sir Francis Englefield, of Wooton-Basset, in the County of Wilts, Knight, and had Issue by her, Sir Edward Morgan, Baronet, who by Elizabeth his Wife*

*Wife, Daughter of Thomas Morgan, of Maughen, in the County of Monmouth, Esquire, had Issue Sir Edward Morgan, of Lanternam, Baronet, who married Mary, one of the Daughters and Heirs of Humphrey Baskerville, of Pontrilas, in the County of Hereford, Esquire, but died without Issue Male, Anno 1681.*

MARY SOMERSET, Fifth Daughter, died an Infant.

BLANCH SOMERSET, Sixth Daughter of Edward, Earl of Worcester, was espous'd to Thomas Arundel, (Son and Heir Apparent to Thomas, Lord Arundel of Wardour, who for his signal Valour against the Turks, was made a Prince of the Empire, by Rodolph II. Emperor of Germany, and after Lord Arundel, by whom she had Issue,

HENRY, Lord Arundel, who married Cecelie, Daughter of Sir Henry Compton, Knight of the Bath, (Widow of Sir John Fermour, of Somerton, in Com. Oxon, Knight,) by whom he had Issue Two Sons, Thomas, who married Mary, Daughter of Thomas Spenser, of Upton, in Com. Warwick, Widow of Robert Lucie, of Charlecotte, in the said County, Esquire; Henry Arundel, Second Son, yet living, a Widdower, but hath no Issue; and a Daughter, nam'd Cecelie, who became a Nun: This Henry, Lord Arundel, dying Anno 1694, was succeeded by Thomas, his Son and Heir, aforesaid.

Which THOMAS, by Mary his Wife, aforesaid, hath had Issue Three Sons, first Henry, who married Elizabeth, Daughter of Thomas Panton, of St. Martins in the Fields, in Com. Middlesex, Esquire; (who died May, 1700,) by whom he had Issue Two Sons, and a Daughter; Henry, born 1693. Thomas, born 1695. And Elizabeth, Thomas Arundel, Second Son, and Matthew Arundel, Third Son of Thomas, Lord Arundel, both died unmarried.

CATHE-

CATHERINE SOMERSET, *Seventh and youngest Daughter of Edward, Earl of Worcester, was the Wife of William, Lord Windsor, of Bradenham, but died without Issue.*

I come now to † HENRY SOMERSET, *Second Son, (born) of Edward, Earl of Worcester, by Elizabeth Hastings, his Wife, Daughter of Francis, Earl of Huntingdon, who by the Death of William Somerset, his elder Brother, succeeded to those Honours, Anno 1607. This Henry, in the Life-time of his Father, had Summons to the first Parliament of King James I. He was a Nobleman of great Parts, Piety, and Wisdom, and of a free and generous Disposition, subsisted by an equal and flowing Fortune; which was much impair'd by his signal and manifest Loyalty to King Charles I. in the large Supplies of Men and Money he assisted his Majesty with; whose Interest he powerfully asserted during that fierce and unnatural War, and with great Gallantry and Resolution, defended his Castle of Raglan, against the Rebels, which was the last Garrison that held out for the King in England; and at length, but for want of Necessaries, and without Hopes of Relief, was deliver'd up, upon honourable Terms, in the Month of August, 1646; which Conditions being basely violated, he resign'd his Life also, in the Custody of the Parliament's Black-Rod, in December following.*

*He married Anne, the only Child of John, Lord Russel, who died in the Life-time of his Father Francis, Earl of Bedford; by whom he had Issue Nine Sons, and Four Daughters, viz.*

† EDWARD, Lord Herbert, *who succeeded him in his Honours.*

Sir JOHN SOMERSET, *Second Son, who took to his first Wife, Mary, Daughter of Thomas, Lord Arundel of Wardour; and by her had Issue Three Sons; Henry Somerset, of Pauntley-Court, in Com. Gloucester, who married Anne, Daughter of Walter, Lord Aston, Baron of Forbare in Scotland, and had Issue Edward-Maria Somerset, of Pauntley-Court, who died without Issue,*  
about

about the Year 1711, and Mary Somerset, a Nun at Lier in Flanders. Thomas Somerset, Second Son, who died 1671, and Charles Somerset, who married to his first Wife, James, Daughter of Walter Thomas, Esquire, and had no Issue; and to his Second Wife, Catherine, Daughter of Walter Baskerville, of Cannon-Peon, in Com. Hereford, Widow of George Sawyer, Esquire, Son and Heir of Sir Edmond Sawyer, Knight, by whom he had Charles Somerset, and Henry Somerset, and Two Daughters, Mary-Johanna, and Elizabeth. His Third Wife was Elizabeth, Daughter of John Goodyer, of Burghope, in Com. Hereford, Esquire, by whom he had one Daughter Anne, that died an Infant.

WILLIAM SOMERSET, Third Son, died an Infant.

HENRY SOMERSET, Fourth Son, died at the Age of Twenty Years, unmarried.

THOMAS SOMERSET, Fifth Son, liv'd at Rome, in the Year 1676.

CHARLES SOMERSET, Sixth Son, was Governor of Raglan-Castle, under his Father, and died a Canon of Cambray, in Flanders.

FREDERICK SOMERSET, Seventh Son,

FRANCIS SOMERSET, Eighth Son,

JAMES SOMERSET, Ninth Son,

} all died Young.

ELIZABETH SOMERSET, eldest Daughter, died Young.

ANNE, Second Daughter, died a Nun in the Monastery of English Carmelites, at Antwerp, in Brabant.

MARY.

MARY, Third Daughter, died unmarried.

ELIZABETH, Fourth and youngest Daughter, married to Francis Brown, Viscount Montacute, who died Anno 1682, and by her had Issue Two Sons and one Daughter. Francis, his Son and Heir; Henry, now Viscount Montacute; and Elizabeth, a Daughter, married to Christopher Roper, Lord Teynham, Father by her of Henry Roper, the present Lord Teynham.

Which Francis succeeding his Father, Anno 1682, took to Wife, Mary, Daughter of William Herbert, late Marquis of Powis, (Widow of Richard Molineux, eldest Son of Caril, Viscount Molineux, of Maryburgh, in Ireland) but died without Issue: To whom succeeded Henry, his only Brother and Heir, the present Viscount; who married Barbara, Daughter of . . . . . Walsingham of Chesterford, in the County of Cambridge, Esq; by whom he hath Issue One Son, and Six Daughters, viz. Anthony, Mary, Elizabeth, Barbara, Catherine, Anne, and Henrietta.

† EDWARD SOMERSET, Lord Herbert, eldest Son, succeeded his Father, Anno 1646. and was by King Charles I. constituted Lord-Lieutenant of North-Wales, who directed several Letters to this Edward, in the Lifetime of his Father, by the Title of Earl of Glamorgan, which Title he usually bore; there now remaining in the Signet-Office a Bill under the Royal Sign Manual at Oxford, (if a Patent did not pass the Great-Seal thereupon,) in order to his being created Earl of Glamorgan, and Baron Beaufort, of Caldecot-Castle, in the County of Monmouth.

He married to his first Wife, Elizabeth, Daughter of Sir William Dormer, Knight, who (died in the Lifetime of his Father, Robert, Lord Dormer, of Weng,) and Sister to Robert, Earl of Carnarvon; she died Anno 1665, and was interr'd in the Parish-Church of Raglan, leaving Issue by him One Son, and Two Daughters, viz.

† HENRY,

† HENRY, Lord Herbert, who succeeded him.

ANNE SOMERSET, eldest Daughter, was the first Wife of Henry Howard, Second Son to Henry, Earl of Arundel, Surrey, and Norfolk, and Earl-marshal of England, and Brother to Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey; who was restored to the Name, Title and Honour, Dignity and Precedency, of Thomas, the last Duke of Norfolk, his Ancestor, Anno 13. Car. II. He had also a Grant from the Twentieth of his Reign, in Consideration of his Loyalty and Faithfulness to him, that he should have and enjoy the Style and Title, and be called by the Name of Lord, as is usual for the Second Son of a Duke, in as ample a Manner, as tho' Henry, his Father, had been restored to the Dukedom of Norfolk; the Year following he was created Baron Howard, of Castle Rising, in Com. Norfolk, and in the Twenty-fourth of that Reign, advanced to the Dignity of Earl of Norwich, having a Grant in the same Patent of the Office of Earl-Marshal of England to him and the Heirs-male of his Body; and for Default of such Issue to the Heir Male of Thomas, Earl of Arundel, Surrey, and Norfolk, Grandfather of the said Henry, Lord Howard; and for Default of such Issue, to the Heirs Male of the Body of Thomas, the then late Earl of Suffolk; and for Default of such Issue, to the Heirs-Male of the Body of William, Lord Howard, of Naworth, youngest Son of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, (who was beheaded 15 Elizabeth,); and for Default of such Issue, to Charles Howard, then Earl of Nottingham, and the Heirs Male of his Body. By which Limitations the most Noble Office of Earl-Marshal of England was restor'd and fully settled upon this Illustrious Family.

This Henry, upon the Death of his Brother Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, Anno 1677, without Issue, succeeded him in the Dukedom of Norfolk, and died Anno 1683; having had Issue by the aforesaid Anne, his first Wife, Two Sons, and Three Daughters, viz. Henry, Lord Howard, who succeeded him; Lord Thomas Howard, Second Son; Lady Anne Alethea, eldest Daughter, died an Infant. Lady Elizabeth, (married to Alexander Gordon, Marquis of Huntley in Scotland, created Duke of Gordon, of that Kingdom by King Charles II. by whom she had Issue;

Issue, married to Earl of ber 2 don, E. of bath Lady Duke sa, a S Whi to Parl 29 Car him in Castle. Knight Year 1 in Eng ately a neighb his Roy he was the Tim Daugh borou Willia

TH mas, and Th Which Withd Ireland was ca He ma and So ty of and On the pre ry Ho Richa Fifth S Walte

Issue, Alexander, Marquiss of Huntley, (who hath married the Lady Henrietta, only Daughter of Charles, now Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, and hath Issue by her 2 Daughters, Henrietta, and —: The Lady Jane Gordon, married to the Lord Drummond, Son and Heir of the E. of Perth, now stil'd D. of Perth in France, by whom she hath Issue Four Daughters, and are both living in France; Lady Frances Howard, the Third Daughter of Henry, Duke of Norfolk, was the Wife of the Marquis Val Pécusa, a Spanish Count in Flanders.

Which Henry, L. Howard, his Successor, was summoned to Parliament Vita Patris, by the Title of Lord Mowbray, 29 Car. II. and upon the Death of his Father succeeded him in his Honours, was made Governour of Windsor-Castle, upon the Death of Prince Rupert, and installed Knight of the Garter in the first of King James II. In the Year 1688, upon the Landing of the Prince of Orange, in England; this Duke being then in Norfolk, immediately declared for him, and brought over that and some neighbouring Counties to his Interest; for which, soon after his Royal Highness had accepted the Crown of these Realms, he was sworn of his Privy-Council, and so continued to the Time of his Death, 1701. He married Mary, Sole Daughter and Heir to Henry Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough; from whom he was divorc'd in the 12th of William III. and leaving no Issue, was succeeded by

THOMAS, the present Duke of Norfolk, Son of Thomas, Lord Howard, Second Son of Henry the Father, and Younger Brother of Henry, late Duke of Norfolk. Which Thomas, Lord Howard, upon King James's Withdrawing, attended that Prince into France and Ireland; from which last Place in his Return to Brest, he was cast away at Sea, in the Month of November, 1689. He married, October 1681, Mary-Elizabeth, Daughter and Sole Heir to Sir John Saville of Copley, in the County of York, Baronet, by whom he had Issue Five Sons, and One Daughter, viz Thomas Howard, eldest Son, the present Duke of Norfolk, born October, 1683; Henry Howard, Second Son; Edward Howard, Third Son; Richard Howard, Fourth Son; and Philip Howard, Fifth Son: Mary Howard, only Daughter, married to Walter Atton, Esq; Son and Heir to Walter, Lord Forfare,

fare, of the Kingdom of Scotland ; by whom she hath Issue Walter Aston, Elizabeth, Catherine, Mary, and Anne.

THOMAS, the Present Duke, succeeded his Unkle in the Year 1701, and married, Anno 1709, Mary, Sole Daughter and Heir of Sir Nicolas Sherburn, of Stonyhurst, in the County of Lancaster, Baronet, but hath yet no Issue.

Note, The first mentioned Henry, Duke of Norfolk, married to his Second Wife, Jane, the Daughter of Robert Bickerton, Esq; and had Issue by her, Lord George Howard, married to Arabella, Daughter and Sole Heir to Sir Edmund Allen, of Hatfield Peverel, in Com. Essex, Baronet, Widow of Francis Thompson, of Humbleton, in Com. Ebor. Esq; but hath no Issue ; Lord James Howard, died a Batchelor ; and Lord Frederick-Henry Howard, born after his Father's Death, Anno 1684, married Catherine, Daughter of Sir Francis Blake, of the County of Oxford, but hath yet no Issue : Also Three Daughters, Lady Catherine, and Lady Anne, both Nuns in Flanders : and Lady Philippa, married to William Standish, of Standish-Hall, in Com. Lancast. Esq; by whom she hath Issue, Ralph Standish, George Howard Standish, Anne-Cecilia Standish, Philippa, Charlotte, and Mary.

ELIZABETH SOMERSET, Second and youngest Daughter of Edward, Marquis of Worcester, was married to William Herbert, Lord Powis, Son and Heir apparent to Percy Herbert, Lord Powis, whom he succeeded in his Honours. Which William, in Consideration of his Loyalty to King Charles II. was in the 26th Year of his Reign, advanc'd to the Dignity of Earl of Powis ; upon the Advancement of King James II. to the Throne of these Kingdoms, he adhered firmly to his Interest, and was in the Third Year of his Reign created Viscount Montgomery, and Marquis of Powis, Anno 1686. and in December, 1688, was created Duke of Powis ; he was sent by that Prince into France, but not returning in due Time, was outlawed, and died at St. Germain the Sixteenth of June, 1696. He married Elizabeth, Daughter to Edward Somerset, Marquis of Worcester, by

by whom he had One Son, (viz.) William, and Five Daughters, Mary, married first to Richard, eldest Son to Carril, Viscount Molineux, of Mariburgh, in Ireland; but had no Issue; and after to Francis, Viscount Montague; Frances, Second Daughter, married to Kenneth Maccentie, Earl of Seaforth, in Scotland, by whom she had Issue One Son, the present Earl of Seaforth, unmarried; and a Daughter, Mary Maccentie,, married to Carril, Esq; of the County of Suffex: Anne Powis, married to Francis Smith, Viscount Carrington in Ireland, and Baron Carrington in England, by whom she had no Issue; Lucy, Fourth Daughter, unmarried; and Winifrid, Sixth Daughter, married to William, Earl of Niddisdale, in the Kingdom of Scotland, and hath Issue one Son and one Daughter, William and Mary. William, his Son and Heir, married Mary, Daughter and Coheir to Sir Thomas Preston, of Furnese, in Com: Lan. and hath had Issue Two Sons, and Five Daughters; William, Edward, Mary, Anne, Henrietta, deceased; Teresa, and Charlotte.

† I come now to Henry, Lord Herbert, only Son of Edward, Marquis of Worcester, and Brother to Anne and Elizabeth Somerset, whose Descendants I have last spoke of.

This HENRY, succeeding him in his Honours, was constituted Lord President of the Council in the Principality of Wales, sworn of the Privy-Council, install'd Knight of the Garter; and finally 34 Car. II. created Duke of Beaufort.

This Henry, Duke of Beaufort, by Mary his Wife, Daughter of that Valiant and Loyal Nobleman, Arthur, Lord Capel, Widow of Henry, Lord Beauchamp, had Issue Five Sons; 1st, Henry, who died Young; 2d, Charles, called at first Lord Herbert,, but after his Father was created Duke of Beaufort, stil'd Marquis of Worcester; 3d, Edward, who died very young; 4th, another Henry, who also died young; and Arthur, fifth Son, married Mary, Daughter and Sole Heir to Sir William Russel, Bart. and Widow of John Cotton, Esq; Son and Heir to Sir Robert

Robert Cotton, of Cumbermere, in Com. Cestr. and had Issue a Son who died young and unmarried; and Three Daughters; Mary, married to Algernoon Grevile, Second Son of Fulk Grevile, late Lord Brook; Elizabeth, and Anne, unmarried.

Lady ELIZABETH, eldest Daughter of Henry, Duke of Beaufort, died an Infant.

Lady MARY, Second Daughter, the Wife of James, Duke of Ormond, by whom she hath had Issue, One Son, and Five Daughters; Thomas, Earl of Ossory, born 1686, died an Infant; Lady Mary, died an Infant; Lady Elizabeth, living unmarried; Lady Mary, married to John, Lord Ashburnham, and since deceased. Lady Emilia, and Lady Henrietta, both died Infants.

Lady HENRIETTA, Third Daughter, married first to Henry, Lord Obrian, eldest Son, by the second Venter, of Henry, Earl of Thomond, who died Vita Patris, having had Issue by her, Henry, Lord Obrian, now Earl of Thomond, married the Lady Elizabeth, eldest Daughter of Charles, Duke of Somerset; Lady Margaret Obrian, and Lady Elizabeth, died Infants. The said Lady Henrietta Somerset is now the Second Wife of Henry, Earl of Suffolk and Bindon, but hath yet no Issue by him. Lady Anne Somerset, Fourth Daughter of Henry, Duke of Beaufort, was Wife of Thomas, Earl of Coventry, by whom she had Issue, Thomas, Viscount Deerhurst, born 1702. and succeeded his Father in 1710. but died soon after; and John Coventry, who died an Infant; the Earldom of Coventry, on the Death of the said Thomas, descending to Gilbert Coventry, Brother of Thomas, the Husband of this Anne Somerset.

Which Charles, Lord Marquis of Worcester, eldest Son of Duke Henry, died in the Life-time of his Father, in the Thirty-eighth Year of his Age, having married Rebecca, Daughter of Sir Josiah Child, of Wanstead, in the County of Essex, Knight, by whom he had Issue Three Sons, and Three Daughters. (She was afterwards the Wife of John, Lord Granville, but had no Issue, and died in July 1712.)

HENRY,

HENRY, who succeeded his Grandfather in the Dukedom, Anno 1699.

Lord CHARLES SOMERSET, born 1689, died in his Travels in Italy, 1710.

Lord JOHN, Third Son, died young.

Lady MARY, and Lady ELIZABETH, both died young.

Lady HENRIETTA, youngest Daughter, married 1713, to Charles, the present Duke of Grafton.

This Charles, Marquis of Worcester, was a Person of great Parts and Learning; and spent much of his Time in the Study of Antiquities, and other Curiosities of the English Nation; especially in that Part relating to Genealogies and Arms of the Nobility, in which he was very exact and curious; and would have continued both a great Honour and Ornament to his Country, but was untimely taken off by a violent Bruise he received, and breaking his Thigh-Bone, in leaping out of his Coach, to avoid the Danger he was in from the Unruliness of the Horses, that were running down a very steep Hill with him. Being afterwards taken up by one of his Servants, and carried to a Gentleman's House hard by, he died Three Days after, viz. on the Thirteenth of July, 1698. Henry, Duke of Beaufort, his Father, outlived him about half a Year, and was succeeded by Henry, eldest Son of this Charles, Marquis of Worcester.

Which HENRY, present Duke of Beaufort, Knight of the Garter, Captain of the Band of Pensioners, and of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, married, 1702, to his first Wife, the Lady Mary Sackville, only Daughter of Charles, late Earl of Dorset, who died in Childbed, 1705. leaving no Issue. He married to his second Wife, Anno 1706, the Lady Rachel Noel, second Daughter and Coheir to Wriothesley Baptist, late Earl of Gainsborough, by whom he had Issue, Henry, Marquis of Worcester, born 1707. John Somerset, who died as soon as

born; and Charles Noel, born Sept. 1709, of which his said Dutches Rachel died in Childbed; since which his Grace hath married the Lady ———, Daughter of Peregrine, now Duke of Leeds.

Having thus compleated the Descendants of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, Fourth Son of King Edward III. (except Henry of Bullingbroke, his eldest Son, after King Henry IV. who will be spoke of in his proper Place, as King of England,) I am now to return to the other Children of King Edward III. by Eleanor, of Henault, his Wife; the next of which was,

*Edmond Plantagenet,*  
 Duke of York, Earl of  
 Cambridge, Lord of  
 Tindal, and Knight  
 of the Garter,  
 Sirnamed Langley.

THIS EDMOND, of Langley, Fifth Son of King Edward III. born at Langley, near St. Albans, in Hertfordshire, Anno 1341. in the Fifteenth of his Father's Reign. He was first made Earl of Cambridge, by Charter dated 36 Edward III. at which Time he was also Lord of Tyndal, and not long after Knight of the

the  
of  
after  
the  
in th  
Bro  
Spain  
Con  
was  
II. h  
the  
and  
likew  
rever  
Irish  
left  
deav  
then  
preve  
up to  
lingb  
Trea  
consp  
him,  
first  
This  
of  
in 3  
Will  
under  
ed an  
Mona  
Parish

Th  
first  
King  
of his  
befor  
By he

the Garter. He had likewise the Office of Constable of *Dover-Castle*, and Warden of the *Cinque Ports*, and after, at his Father's Death, was appointed one of the Commissioners for the Management of the Realm in the Minority of King *Richard II.* He was with his Brother *John of Gaunt* in his Expedition made into *Spain*, where he behaved himself with great Valour and Conduct; for which, on his Return to *England*, he was created Duke of *York*, 9 *Richard II.* King *Richard II.* his Nephew, upon his Voyage into *Ireland* in the Eighteenth Year of his Reign, made him *Custos* and Warden of the Kingdom, during his Absence; so likewise in his Second Fatal Expedition thither, to revenge the Death of *Roger Mortimer*, (slain by the *Irish*,) who he had nominated for his Successor, he left this *Edmond* his Lieutenant, who faithfully endeavoured to withstand *Henry of Bullingbroke*, who then seiz'd the Crown; which when he could not prevent, he abandoned the Court, and gave himself up to a Solitary Retirement. And tho' he hated *Bullingbroke*, yet he on no Account would be guilty of Treason; for when his own Son, with others, had conspired King *Henry's* Death at *Oxford*, he detected him, and reviled him for being doubly a Traytor, first to King *Richard II.* and then to King *Henry*. This *Edmond*, who was the Stem of the Royal House of *York*, died at his Mannor of *Langley*, Anno 1402. in 3 *Henry IV.* and was interr'd according to his own Will in the Friery of *Langley*, near his Wife *Isabel*, under a Tomb of Alabaster and Black Marble, adorned and embellished; which upon the Dissolution of Monasteries was thence removed, and placed in the Parish-Church of *Langley*.

This *Edmond*, Duke of *York*, married Two Wives, first *Isabel*, the younger Daughter and Coheir to *Peter*, King of *Castile* and *Leon*, and Sister to *Constance*, Wife of his Brother *John of Gaunt*. She died Eight Years before him, and was buried at *Langley*, as aforesaid: By her he had all his Issue, viz.

EDWARD PLANTAGENET, who succeeded him in the Dukedom of York, &c. He was created Earl of Rutland by King Richard II. during the Life-time of his Father, and on his Death made Knight of the Garter: The same King gave him also the Reversion of the Office of Constable of the Tower for Life, on the Death of Thomas Holand, Earl of Kent, the King's Half Brother; he had likewise the Office of Constable of Dover-Castle, and Warden of the Cinque Ports for Term of Life, at which Time he had the Titles of Earl of Cork, and Admiral of England. Nor did the King's Favours stop here, for he afterwards created him Duke of Albemarle, and made him Constable of England. Notwithstanding which he is accused by some Authors of Treachery to King Richard II. which to obviate, he enter'd into a Conspiracy against King Henry, which his Father, as I have said, detected him in; for calling to visit the Old Duke in his Way to Oxford, he snatch'd the Indenture of Conspiracy out of his Son's Bosoms, and upbraiding him with Treason, went immediately with it toward the King, but this Edward outspeeding his Father, came to the King before him, and obtain'd his Pardon. The King indeed forgave him, but not so absolutely, but that he took from him the Dukedom of Albemarle, and the Constableship of the Tower. This was the King's Deportment to him while the Crown sat tottering on his Head; but growing more secure by the Murder of the late King Richard II. he after held him in pretty good Esteem; and Edward to him prov'd very faithful; and had again the Office of Constable of the Tower restored to him for Life. Nor was he less Active under King Henry V. whom he served in his Wars, and had the Leading of the Vanguard at the Battle of Agincourt, where he was slain; and from thence brought into England, and interr'd in the Choir of Fotheringhay Church in Northamptonshire, under a flat Marble, with his Image inlaid in Brass. Which Monument, upon the Dissolution of Religious Houses, being defaced, Queen Elizabeth caused a Memorial to be written on that Part of the Wall of the Church to signify the Interment of Edward, Duke of York. And leaving no Issue, Richard, his Nephew, Son of Richard, Earl of Cambridge, his younger Bra-

Brother  
ter and  
remarks

R I  
from  
Son of  
Son of  
in Pa  
Honou  
he ma  
bestow  
of Ma  
Knigh  
as be  
endeav  
which  
He est  
and a  
of M  
of Ma  
Lione  
ward  
laid  
put a  
had N  
Issue,  
Right  
ard,  
ford,  
he ha  
follon

†  
ward  
scen.

IS  
Bour  
prop  
Tho  
Edw

Brother, became his Heir; and Philippa, his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to John, Lord Mohun, of Dunster, was remarried to Sir Walter Fitz-walter, Knight.

RICHARD, of Coningsborough, so surnam'd from the Place of his Birth, in the County of York, Second Son of Edmond of Langley, Duke of York, &c. Fifth Son of King Edward III. He was by King Henry V. in Parliament, Created Earl of Cambridge, which Honour his Father and Brother had held before him. But he made that King an ungrateful Return for this Earldom bestow'd on him, in conspiring with Henry, Lord Scroop, of Masham, Lord Treasurer, and Sir Thomas Grey, Knight, to procure the King's Death at Southampton, as he was there shipping his Army for France, and to endeavour to set up Edmond, Earl of March: For which, this Richard, and the other Two, lost their Heads. He espous'd to his first Wife, Anne Mortimer, Sister, and afterwards Coheir to her Brother Edmond, Earl of March, and Daughter of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, Son of Philippa, only Daughter, and Heir to Lionel, Duke of Clarence, Third Son of King Edward III. from which Marriage the House of York, laid their Claim to the Crown; and very probably put aspiring Thoughts into this Richard's Head; for had Mortimer attain'd the Crown, and died without Issue, this Earl's Children had been next Heirs thereto, in Right of their Mother. The Second Wife of this Richard, was Maud, Daughter of Thomas, Lord Clifford, who outliv'd him, but had no Issue by him. Those he had by Anne Mortimer, his first Wife, are as follows.

† RICHARD, who succeeded his Uncle, Edward, Duke of York, &c. and continu'd the Descent.

ISABEL, their only Daughter, the Wife of Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex, whose Progeny will be spoken properly of hereafter, in the Branch proceeding from Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, youngest Son of King Edward III. by which the succeeding Earl of Essex,

of the Name of Bouchier, and their Descendants are doubly sprung from the Royal Line. And before I proceed with the above-nam'd Richard, Duke of York, only Son of Richard, of Coningsborough, Second Son of Edmond, Duke of York, by Anne Mortimer, his Wife; I shall first speak of Constance, Daughter of the said Edmond, and Sister of Richard of Coningsborough.

This CONSTANCE, was the Paramour of Edmond Holand, Earl of Kent, by whom she had been so long courted, that at length she brought him forth a Daughter, nam'd Eleanor, married to James Touchet, Lord Audley, of which marriage the Audley's of Norfolk are descended. But this Constance was afterwards married to Thomas le Despencer, created Earl of Gloucester, by whom she had Issue; Richard, Lord Despencer, who died without Issue, and Two Daughters, Elizabeth, who died young; and Isabel, First married to Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Worcester, by whom she had a Daughter, Elizabeth, their Heir, the Wife of Sir Edward Nevil, Knight, a younger Son to Ralph, Earl of Westmorland; who was summon'd to Parliament, as Lord Abergavenny, 24 Henry VI. and from whom the present Lord Abergavenny, and Earl of Westmorland, are Lineally descended. The Second Husband of which Isabel, was Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, (Cousin German to her former Husband) by whom she had Issue Henry Beauchamp, Duke of Warwick, who died without Issue; and Anne Beauchamp, married to Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, and who in her Right, was after Earl of Warwick; by whom she had Issue Two Daughters; their Heirs married into the Royal Family; viz, Isabel, Wife of George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, Brother to King Edward IV. and Anne, first married to Edward, Prince of Wales, Son of King Henry VI. and Secondly, to Richard, Duke of Gloucester, after King Richard III. who will be further mentioned hereafter.

The Second Wife of *Edmond*, of *Langley*, Duke of *York*, Fifth Son of King *Edward III.* was *Joan*, Daughter of *Thomas Holand*, Earl of *Kent*, and Sitter and Coheir to Earl *Edmond*, but by her he had no Issue.

† I now come to *RICHARD* of *York*, only Son of *Richard*, of *Coningsborough*, Earl of *Cambridge*, by *Anne Mortimer* his Wife, by his Father's Side, deriv'd from *Edmond* of *Langley*, Fifth Son of King *Edward III.* and by his Mother's from *Lionel*, Duke of *Clarence*, Third Son of that King. This *Richard*, notwithstanding his Father dy'd for Treason against King *Henry V.* was, by King *Henry VI.* his Son, restor'd to all the Honours, which *Edward*, Duke of *York*, his Uncle, slain at the Battle of *Agincourt*, without Issue, enjoy'd, which is imputed as an Error in King *Henry's* Councils, to aggrandize him, who by the Acquisition of the Earldoms of *March* and *Ulster*, and the Lordships of *Wigmore*, *Trim*, *Clare*, and *Conaught*, devolv'd to him as next Heir, to his Uncle, *Edmond Mortimer*, Earl of *March*, who died Issueless, the Third of *Henry VI.* was thereby furnish'd with Pretensions to the Crown, in Right of *Anne Mortimer*, his Mother, Sister to the said Earl. But wanting Power to put his Title in Dispute, he married *Cecilie*, Daughter of *Ralph Nevil*, Earl of *Westmorland*, by *Joan Beaufort*, his Second Wife, a Daughter of *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*; by which Match he procur'd himself Alliance among the Nobility, especially in the Great and Flourishing Family of *Nevil*, of which there was no less at that Time, than Seven Peers.

King *Henry VI.* passing into *France* to receive that Crown, assign'd to this *Richard* the Constableship of *England*, and after the Death of the Duke of *Bedford*, he, with the Duke of *Somerset*, succeeded in the Regency of *France*; and soon after, this *Richard* was Constituted Lieutenant, and Captain-General of all *France*; but in this great Command he died

did little, and all his ill Successes were laid upon *Somerſet*, who on all Occaſions was his Rival, and not long after got the Regency of *France* from him. The Duke of *Gloceſter* ſoon after being privately made away with by Queen *Margaret*, *York* got rid of one of the main Pillars that ſupported the Houſe of *Lancaster*; and to add greater Weight to his ambitious Deſigns, he was ſent Lord Lieutenant into *Ireland*, where he not only appeas'd that Nation, then in a Ferment, but won ſuch Favour from the *Irish*, as cou'd never be ſeparated from his Family. He now open'd his Pretenſions to the Crown to ſome of his Friends, and rais'd ſo great a Faction among the Commons, that he procur'd the Banishment of *William de la Pole*, Duke of *Suffolk*, Queen *Margaret's* great Favourite, who in his Paſſage to *France* was treacherouſly Murder'd. This was follow'd by *Cade's* Rebellion, one of *York's* Friends, who loſt his Life for his Treason. Things ſtanding thus, Duke *Richard* arriv'd from *Ireland*, and open'd his Breſt to his Brother-in-Law, *Salisbury*, and *Richard*, Earl of *Warwick*, his Son, who were then ſtil'd the *Tryumvirate*; and under Pretence of removing *Somerſet* from the King, took up Arms, but a Pacification enſu'd thereon. *York* and *Somerſet* accus'd each other, till the former at length, getting into great Reputation at Court, and taking Advantage of the King's Sickneſs, caus'd *Somerſet* to be arreſted and ſent to the *Tower*; but upon the King's Recovery, he was again ſet at Liberty, and made Captain of *Calais*: Whereupon *York*, and his Adherents levied an Army, and march'd towards *London*, whom the King gave Battle at *St. Albans*, and loſing the Day, was made Priſoner, and *Somerſet*, and others Slain.

Soon after a Parliament was call'd, in which this *Richard* was conſtituted Protector and Defender of the Church of *England*, and the King's chief Counſellor, till *Edward*, the King's Son ſhou'd arrive at Years of Diſcretion: But from theſe high Offices, being ſoon after degraded, he again took Arms, and the Battle of *Blore-beath*, in *Shropſhire*, enſu'd, Com-  
manded

manded by *Richard*, Earl of *Salisbury*, for the Duke, and the Lord *Audley*, for the King, who there lost his Life, and left the Field to the *Yorkists*. Whereupon the King's Army approach'd that of the Duke's near *Ludlow*, but the Duke finding himself too weak, provided for his Safety, and fled into *Ireland*, and with his Son, the Earl of *March*, was Attainted in Parliament: But not long after the Earls of *March*, *Salisbury*, and *Warwick*, arriving in *Kent* from *Calais*, rais'd new Forces, with which they gave the King Battle at *Northampton*, and there a second time made him Prisoner. And now *York* returning out of *Ireland*, laid Claim to the Crown, and Publish'd the same in Parliament, where it was concluded that King *Henry* shou'd Reign during Life, and the Crown to descend to *Richard*, Duke of *York*, and his Heirs; who was thereupon Proclaim'd Heir to the Crown, and Protector of the Realm.

Queen *Margaret*, who with her young Son, Prince *Edward*, had fled *Northwards*, rais'd Forces, and Encountering this *Richard* at *Wakefield*, he was there slain, and the Earl of *Salisbury* made Prisoner, and the young Earl of *Rutland*, *York's* Son, slain in cold Blood, than not above Twelve Years of Age, which was done by the Lord *Clifford*, in Revenge, as he alledg'd, of his Father's Death, slain by *Rutland's* Father, the Duke of *York*.

Thus died that *RICHARD*, Duke of *York*, Anno 1460, whose Head Crown'd with a Paper Diadem, was Presented to Queen *Margaret*, who at that ghastly Sight, made herself Merry under the Pleasure of her great Success. *Salisbury's* Head likewise being taken off, was with this Duke *Richard's*, set on the Walls of *York*; but King *Edward*, his Son, soon took them down again after his Victory at *Towton-Field*, and caus'd his Father's Head to be buried with his Trunk, and the Corpse of young *Rutland*, his Brother, at *Pontefract*: From whence, by the said King's Commands, their Bones were afterwards remov'd

remov'd, and with great Solemnity Interr'd at *Fotheringhay*.

By *Cecilie Nevil*, his Wife aforesaid, (who outliv'd him Thirty-five Years, and was Interr'd with him at *Fotheringhay*;) he had the Issue following.

HENRY, of York, eldest Son, died very young.

RICHARD, of York, Second Son, who afterwards attain'd the Crown by the Name of Edward IV. of whom in his Place.

EDMOND, of York, Third Son, created Earl of Rutland, and slain at the Battle of Wakefield, as aforesaid.

WILLIAM, of York, Fourth Son, }  
AND } Deceas'd Young.  
JOHN, of York, Fifth Son, }

† GEORGE, of York, Duke of Clarence, Sixth Son, of whom presently.

THOMAS of York, Seventh Son, died an Infant.

RICHARD, of York, Duke of Gloucester, Eighth and youngest Son, who afterwards usurped the Crown by the Name of Richard III. of whom in his Place.

ANNE, of York, eldest Daughter, whose first Marriage with Henry, Duke of Exeter, &c. is already mention'd among the Descendants of Edmond of Woodstock, Second Son of King Edward I. by whom she had only a Daughter Anne, who died young: From which Henry being Divorc'd, she had to her Second Husband, Sir Thomas St. Leger, Knight, by whom she had Issue likewise, only One Daughter, Anne, who was the Wife of Sir George Maners, Lord Roos, by whom she had Issue,

Sir

Sir  
of th  
17 H  
Ancie  
Chief  
terly,  
Fleur  
Guara  
the F  
Famili

W  
Issue,  
John  
Ance  
the S  
Earl  
John  
his B  
cis, a  
died  
his  
Grea  
Felts  
and  
ceede  
was  
near  
and  
Cha  
of F  
was  
and  
Rich  
ed i  
Dan  
to l  
ler,  
mo  
ther  
Seco

Sir THOMAS MANNERS, Lord Roos, and Kt. of the Garter, who was created Earl of Rutland, 17 Henry VIII. together with an Augmentation to his Ancient Arms, viz. Or, Two Bars Azure, and a Chief Gules : The Chief being augmented to, Quarterly, Azure and Gules ; in the First Quarter, Two Fleurs-de-Lis, or, in the Second, a Lion Passant Guardant, or, the Third as the Second, the Fourth as the First ; which has been constantly Born by this Noble Family ever since.

Which THOMAS, the First Earl of Rutland, had Issue, Henry the Second, Earl of Rutland, and Sir John Manners, of Wyverton, in Com. Nott. Knight, Ancestor of the present Duke of Rutland ; which Henry, the Second Earl of Rutland, was Father of Edward III. Earl of Rutland, who died without Issue Male ; and John, the Fourth Earl of Rutland, who succeeded his Brother Edward ; and was Father of Roger, Francis, and George, successively Earls of Rutland. Roger died without any Issue ; Francis left One Daughter, his Heir, who became the Wife of George Villiers, the Great Duke of Buckingham, who was Stabb'd by Felton, Anno 1628, by whom she had Issue Two Sons, and One Daughter, viz, † George Villiers, who succeeded him in Honours ; the Lord Francis Villiers, who was Slain in a Rencontre with the Parliament Forces near Kingston upon Thames, Anno 1648, unmarried ; and the Lady Catherine Villiers, espous'd first to Charles, Lord Herbert, eldest Son of Philip, Earl of Pembroke ; but he dying before Consummation, she was after married to James Stewart, Duke of Richmond and Lenox, by whom she had Issue, Esme Stewart, Duke of Richmond, and Lenox, who succeeded his Father ; but died in France, Anno 1666, at Ten Years of Age ; and a Daughter nam'd Mary Stewart, who became Sole Heir to her Brother Esme, and was married to Richard Butler, Earl of Arran, Second Son to James, Duke of Ormond, but died without Issue. The aforesaid Lady Catherine Villiers, Dutches of Richmond, married to her Second Husband, Thomas Howard, a younger Brother

to Charles, Earl of Carlisle, by whom she had not any Issue.

† GEORGE VILLIERS, Duke of Bucks, eldest Son of George, the First Duke, married Mary, Daughter and Heir of Thomas, Lord Fairfax, of Cameron, in North-Britain, and died without Issue.

Sir GEORGE MANERS, Third Son of John, the Fourth Earl of Rutland, succeeded his Brother, Earl Francis; and was the Seventh Earl of Rutland of this Family, but died without Issue, Anno 1641, by which the Earldom of Rutland descended, and came to

JOHN MANERS, Esq; Son and Heir to Sir George Maners, of Haddon, in the County of Darby, by Grace, his Wife, Daughter of Sir Henry Pierpont, Knight, of Holm-Pierpont, in the County of Nottingham; which Sir George Maners, was Son and Heir to Sir George Maners, of Wyverton, and of Haddon in the Peak, in Derbyshire, in Right of Dorothy his Wife, one of the Daughters and Coheirs to Sir George Vernon, of Haddon aforesaid: The said Sir John Mannors, being Second Son to Thomas, the First Earl of Rutland. This John, the Eighth Earl of Rutland, but first of this Branch, married Frances, Daughter of Edward, Lord Mountague, of Boughton, by whom he had Issue, Three Sons, George, and Edward, who died young, and John, his Successor; and Seven Daughters, Frances Maners, married to John, Earl of Exeter, by whom she had Issue.

JOHN CECIL, late Earl of Exeter, their Son and Heir: David Cecil, who died young; and One Daughter Frances, married to the Lord Viscount Scudamore, of the Kingdom of Ireland.

Which John, the late Earl, married Anne, only Daughter of William, Earl of Devonshire, and Sister of William, late Duke of Devonshire, Widow of Charles, Lord Rich, Son and Heir of Charles, Earl of Warwick; by whom he had Issue, John, the present Earl. William Cecil,

Cecil,  
ried;  
for the  
at Ba  
ters;  
and E  
of the  
land;  
and is

Wh  
Anno  
Heir,  
Two  
net,  
Lord  
Second  
Sir J  
and he  
Cecil  
ter, E

GR  
the St  
Chaw

DO  
to An  
thony  
ther's  
Issue,

A  
Nap  
JO

M  
FR  
ed to  
no Iff

Cecil, of Snape, in the County of York, living unmarried; Charles Cecil, Member of this present Parliament for the Borough of Stamford; and Edward, who died at Barcelona, after raising the Siege: And Four Daughters; Christian, Anne, and Frances, who died young; and Elizabeth, married to the present Earl of Orrery, of the Kingdom of Ireland, now Baron Marstown, in England; (by whom she had Issue One Son, John, Lord Boyle,) and is since deceas'd.

Which John, late Earl of Exeter, died in France, Anno 1700. To whom succeeded John, his eldest Son and Heir, the present Earl of Exeter; who hath married Two Wives. First, Annabella, Daughter of John Bennet, Lord Ossulston, and Sister to Charles, the present Lord Ossulston, by whom he had no Issue: And to his Second Wife, Elizabeth, eldest Daughter and Coheir to Sir John Brownlow, of Belton, in Com. Leic. Bar. and hath Issue by her, John, Lord Burleigh, Brownlow Cecil, William, Francis, and Charles; and one Daughter, Elizabeth Cecil.

GRACE MANERS, Second Daughter of John, the 8th Duke of Rutland, married to Patricius, Viscount Chaworth, of the Kingdom of Ireland.

DOROTHY MANERS, Third Daughter, married to Anthony, Lord Ashley, Son and Heir apparent of Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury; and after, on his Father's Death, Earl of Shaftesbury; by whom she had Issue,

ANTHONY, late Earl of Shaftesbury, who died at Naples, Anno 1712-13.

JOHN ASHLEY-COOPER, Second Son, who died young.

MAURICE, Third Son.

FRANCES ASHLEY-COOPER, eldest Daughter, married to Francis Stonehouse, Esq; and since deceas'd, leaving no Issue.

DORO-

DOROTHY ASHLEY, *Second Daughter, married to Edward Hooper, of Beveridge, in the County of Dorset, Esquire.*

ELIZABETH ASHLEY, *Third Daughter, married to James Harris, of Salisbury, in Com. Wilts, Esquire.*

GERTRUDE, *youngest Daughter, who died unmarried.*

*Which* ANTHONY, *late Earl of Shaftesbury, married Jane, Daughter of Thomas Ewer, of Bushy-Hall, in Com. Hertford, Esquire, by whom he had Issue a Son, Anthony, born February 9. 1710-11, now Earl of Shaftesbury.*

ELIZABETH MANERS, *Fourth Daughter of John, Earl of Rutland, was married to James, Lord Annesley, (Son and Heir apparent to Arthur, Earl of Anglesey, and afterward his Successor in the Earldom,) by whom she had Issue,*

JAMES, *Earl of Anglesey, who succeeded his Father, and married Catherine Darnley, Natural Daughter to King James II. (by Catherine Sidley, only Daughter of Sir Charles Sidley, Baronet,) by whom he had Issue one Daughter, Catherine, now living unmarried; from which Catherine, he was afterwards separated by Parliament, and dy'd in January, Anno 1701-2.*

JOHN ANNESLEY, *Second Son, who succeeded his Brother James, and married Henrietta Stanley, Daughter of William, late Earl of Derby, and Neice to James, the present Earl of Derby, by whom he left Issue One Daughter, Elizabeth Annesley, and died Anno 1710.*

ARTHUR ANNESLEY, *Third Son, succeeded his Brother John, having married Mary, Daughter to John Thompson*

Thompson, Lord Haverham, but hath no Issue,

FRANCES ANNESLEY, eldest Daughter, who died in her Infancy.

ELIZABETH ANNESLEY, Second Daughter, married to Robert Gayer, of Stoke-Poges, in the County of Buckingham, Esquire, and hath Issue living, One Son, and Three Daughters.

MARGARET MANNERS, Fifth Daughter of John, Earl of Rutland, was married to James Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, by whom she had Issue,

JAMES CECIL, eldest Son, who succeeded in the Earldom; and marrying Frances, One of the Two Daughters and Coheirs to Simon Bennet, of Beechampton, in the County of Bucks, Esquire, had Issue his only Son James, the present Earl of Salisbury, who hath married Anne Tutton, Second Daughter of Thomas Tutton, Earl of Thanet, and has Issue a Daughter, Anne Cecil.

ROBERT, Second Son, married Elizabeth, Daughter of — Mennell, in the County of Derby, Esquire, Widow and Relict of William Hale, of Kings-Walden, in the County of Hereford, Esquire.

WILLIAM, Third Son, died under Age.

CHARLES, Fourth Son, died unmarried,

GEORGE, Fifth Son, living unmarried.

CATHERINE CECIL, the eldest Daughter, married Sir George Downing, of Hadly, in the County of Cambridge.

FRANCES CECIL, Second Daughter, married Sir William Holford, of Welham, in the County of Leicester, Knight and Baronet.

K

MARY

MARY CECIL, *Third Daughter, married to Sir William Forster, of Dothill, in Com. Salop, Knight.*

MARGARET CECIL, *Fourth Daughter, married first to John, late Lord Stawel, by whom she had a Daughter, Anne Stawel, living unmarried: And to her Second Husband Richard, Earl of Ranelagh, of the Kingdom of Ireland, but by him had no Issue.*

MILDRED CECIL, *Fifth, and youngest Daughter, married to Sir Uvedale Corbet, of Longnor, in Com. Salop, Baronet.*

ANNE MANERS, *Sixth Daughter of John, Earl of Rutland, married to Scroope, Lord How, of the Kingdom of Ireland; his first Wife, by whom she had Two Daughters, now living, Annabella, married to Goulding, Esq; and Margaret, to Captain Mugg.*

MARY MANERS, *Sixth, and youngest Daughter of John, Earl of Rutland, died young.*

JOHN, *Son and Heir of the last John, was the Ninth Earl of Rutland, who Anno 1703, 2 Queen Anne, was advanced to the Dignity of Duke of Rutland, and Marquis of Granby. By his Third Wife, Catherine, Daughter of Baptist Noel, Viscount Cambden, and Sister to Edward, late Earl of Gainsborough; he had Issue Two Sons, and Two Daughters, John, now Duke of Rutland; Lord Thomas-Baptist Maners, Second Son, who died unmarried, Anno 1705, and was interr'd at Botsford; Lady Catherine Maners, eldest Daughter, married to John, late Lord Gower, Father by her of John, now Lord Gower, who hath married the Lady Evelyn Pierpont, Daughter of Evelyn, Marquis of Dorchester; William Gower, Thomas, Baptist, Catherine, and Jane. Lady Dorothy Maners, Second Daughter of John, Duke of Rutland, married to Baptist, the present Earl of Gainsborough, and hath Issue Three Sons, Baptist, John, and James.*

JOHN,

JOHN, the present Duke of Rutland, married to his first Wife, Catherine, Daughter of William, Lord Rus-  
sel, and Sister of Wriothesley, late Duke of Bedford,  
by whom he had Issue, John, Lord Ross, born 1696, after  
his Grandfather's Death called Marquis of Granby ;  
William, born 1697 ; Edward, who died young ; Tho-  
mas, Lady Catherine, Lady Rachel, Lady Frances,  
and Lady Elizabeth. To his Second Wife he hath married  
Lucinda, Sister of Bennet, Lord Sherard, Baron of  
Ireland.

This terminates the Line from Anne of York, eldest  
Daughter of Richard, Duke of York, and Cecilie Nevil,  
his Wife. I come next to

ELIZABETH of York, Second Daughter of Richard,  
Duke of York, who was married to John de la Pole  
Duke of Suffolk, Lieutenant of Ireland ; by whom she,  
had Issue, John de la Pole, (created Earl of Lincoln,)   
who died without Issue, being slain at the Battle of  
Stoke, against Henry VII. Anno 1487, in the Life-  
time of his Father ; Edmond de la Pole, Second Son,  
was Earl of Suffolk, and Beheaded on Tower Hill,  
5 Henry VIII. Anno 1513, leaving only one Daughter  
Anne, a Nun in the Minorelles without Aldgate.  
Humphrey de la Pole, Third Son, a Priest ; Ed-  
ward, Fourth Son, was Arch-Deacon of Richmond ;  
Richard, Fifth Son, was slain at the Battle of Pavia  
in Italy, Anno 1525. Catherine de la Pole, eldest  
Daughter, was married to William, Lord Stourton ;  
Anne de la Pole, Second Daughter, a Nun at Syon ;  
Dorothy de la Pole, Third Daughter, died unmar-  
ried ; and Elizabeth de la Pole, Fourth Daughter, was  
the Wife of Henry Lovel, Lord Morley.

MARGARET, of York, Third Daughter of  
Richard, Duke of York, &c. was the Third Wife  
of Charles, the last Duke of Burgundy of the  
French Line, by whom she had no Issue, which  
Charles, was a great Assistant to King Edward IV.  
K 2 his

*his Brother-in-Law, when he was once expell'd the Kingdom by King Henry VI.*

† *This Dutchesse MARGARET, outliv'd her Husband many Years, in which she was an unwearied, and indefatigable Asserter of the Interest of her own Family, that of the House of York; and no inconsiderable Foe to Henry VII. for 'twas she who set up those Counterfeit Plantagenets, Perkin Warbeck, and Lambert Symnel, who very much disquieted the Government of England, the former of which once put it into great Danger, inasmuch as the King's Friends usually call'd her Juno, alluding to the Story in Virgil, of Juno and Æneas, who for the Hatred she bore him, was always stirring up both Heaven and Earth against him; till in the End she died at Malines, or Mechlin, in Brabant, Anno 1503, where she was Interred.*

URSULA of York, Fourth Daughter of Richard, Duke of York, of whom no other Mention is made, than her bare Name.

*Having thus done with the Daughters of Richard, Duke of York, slain at Wakefield, I am to return to George, Sixth Son of the said Richard, and Brother of Edward IV. and Richard III. after Kings of England, who for the better Distinction sake, I omitted till now, as the last to be spoken of in this Line, allowing the Exceptions already made, for Thomas, of York, Seventh Son, died an Infant; and the Eighth, and youngest, was Richard III.*

George,

*George of York,*  
**Duke of Clarence, Earl  
 of Warwick and Sa-  
 lisbury, Lord of Rich-  
 mond, and Great-  
 Chamberlain of Eng-  
 land.**

**THIS GEORGE** was Born in *Ireland*, at the Time of his Father's Residence there; he was sent by the Dutcheſs *Anne*, his Mother, to the City of *Utrecht*, where he with his Brother *Richard* continued till his eldeſt Brother, King *Edward IV.* had obtain'd the Crown of this Kingdom, in the firſt Year of whoſe Reign, *Anno 1461*, and ſhortly after his Coronation, the ſaid *George* was created into the Dignity of Duke of *Clarence*, in a Parliament then held at *Westminster*. In 2 *Edward IV.* for the better Support of his Dignity, he obtained a Grant Intail-General of ſeveral Mannors, which by the Attainder of the Earl of *Northumberland*, (*Anno 1. Edward IV.*) came to the Crown, and in 5 *Edward IV.* he was Conſtituted Lieutenant of *Ireland* for the Term of Twenty Years; but ſhortly after this, (*viz.*) in the Ninth Year of King *Edward IV.* conceiving himſelf ſlighted, for that the ſaid King had preferred his Wive's Kindred to

Eminent Marriages, and neglected him, and his Brother, the Duke of *Glocester*; this Duke, by the Intigation of *Richard Nevil*, Earl of *Warwick*, design'd to transfer the Crown from King *Edward's* Head, to that of the deposed King *Henry VI.* and that *Clarence* might join the more faithfully with him in this Design, the Earl of *Warwick* gave him his eldest Daughter, *Isabel Nevil*, in Marriage, together with one half of the Inheritance of *Anne* his Wife, who was Sister and Sole Heir to the Great *Henry Beauchamp*, King of the Isle of *Wight*, and Duke of *Warwick*, and Daughter of *Richard Beauchamp*, the Sixteenth Earl of *Warwick*, by *Isabel* his Second Wife, Daughter of *Thomas*, Lord *le Despenser*, and Earl of *Glocester*, Sister and Heir to *Richard*, Lord *le Despenser*; which *Isabel*, Dutcheſs of *Clarence*, was born in the Castle of *Warwick*, September 5. 1451, and there also deceaſing, ſhe was buried at *Tewksbury*, being a Match no way inferior to any of thoſe King *Edward* had beſtowed upon others.

The Duke of *Clarence* hereupon went over to *Calais*, where he married this Lady, and not long after, he and his Father-in-Law, aſſiſted by the *French* King, returned for *England*, where joining their Confederates, they marched to *London*, and without engaging in a Battle, deliver'd King *Henry VI.* out of the *Tower*, after he had been a Priſoner almoſt Nine Years; and ſetting the Crown on his Head a Second Time, convey'd him, Robed in a Blue Velvet Gown, through *London*, to the Biſhop's Palace, where he kept his Court. After which, in a Parliament begun at *Westmiſter*, November the 26th, Anno 1469, King *Edward* being declared a Traitor and Uſurper, his Goods were Conſiſcated, and the Crowns of *England* and *France* entailed upon King *Henry*, and the Heirs Male of his Body, lawfully begotten, with Remainder to this *George*, Duke of *Clarence*, and his Heirs Male, lawfully iſſuing; as next Heir to his Father *Richard*, Duke of

*York*,

York, thereby disenabling his Elder Brother, King Edward, by Virtue of the aforesaid Attainder.

Clarence, who to gratifie his private Resentments, had thus too successively taken Arms against his King and Brother, did afterwards at Leisure repent the Injustice of his Actions; and therefore resolving to turn the Scales, even at the lowest Ebb of King Edward's Fortune, who being come for *England* under Pretence of gaining the Dukedom of York, was join'd near *Warwick* by this Duke with 4000 Men; which he had raised upon Pretence of assisting his Father-in-Law, *Warwick*, whom he earnestly invited to come about also.

Hereupon followed the Battle of *Barnet*, which was fought April 14, 1470, Anno 10 Edward IV. being Easter-day, where King Edward, with this Duke, led the main Battle; in which the Great Earl of *Warwick*, and his Brother, the Marquis *Mountague*, lost their Lives, while they fought against a Prince, whom with so much Hazard and indefatigable Labour they had but just before raised to the Royal Throne. Having therefore in these greatest Exigences stoutly adhered to King Edward, his Brother, in the very same Year, (viz.) Anno 11 Edward IV. the Parliament then sitting, he did there, with many other of the Peers, recognize his Right, and swear Fealty to Edward, his eldest Son; and in the 12th of Edward IV. in consideration of that his Marriage with *Isabel*, the eldest Daughter and Coheir to *Richard Nevil*, Earl of *Warwick* and *Salisbury*, was by special Letters Patent, (dated the 25th of March,) created Earl of *Warwick* and *Salisbury*, and about Two Months after, viz. the 10th of May, 1472. Upon the Surrender of his Brother, *Richard*, Duke of *Glocester*, he had the Office of Great Chamberlain of *England* granted him for Term of Life: And in a Patent bearing Date 14 Edward IV. the King styles him, *Præcharissimus Frater Noster Georgius, Dux Clarencie, Comes Warrewici, Sarum, Dominus de Richmond, Magnus Camerarius Angliæ, nec non locumtenens Noster terræ nostræ Hiberniæ*. By which Titles he

wrote himself upon the Twentieth Day of *March*, Anno 12. *Edward IV.* excepting that of Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Thus dignified he lived till the Seventeenth Year of that King, when thro' the Envy of his Brother, *Richard*, Duke of *Glocester*, being attainted of High-Treason before *Henry Stafford*, Duke of *Buckingham*, then Steward of *England*, he was committed to the *Tower*.

The Particulars of his Charge were, That he laboured to make the World believe King *Edward* wrought by Necromancy, poisoning those Subjects that he hated; that he propos'd to exalt himself and his Heirs to the Royal Dignity; most falsely publishing the King to be a Bastard; and therefore incapable of Rule: That he induced several of the King's Natural Subjects to be sworn upon the Blessed Sacrament to him and his Heirs, without any Reservation of their Allegiance: That pursuant hereunto he had gotten an Exemplification under the Great Seal of *Henry VI.* declaring, That if the said King and his Son Prince *Edward*, should die without Issue male, that the said Duke and his Heirs should enjoy the Crown, to confirm which the Misapplication of a certain Prophecy, That a *G* should Reign after an *E*, to be meant of this *George*, when *Glocester* more craftily lay in Wait for the Crown, contributed not a little.

This troubled the King much, but the Queen more, of both whom the Duke was highly suspicious, who being at that Time a Widower, sent to his Sister *Margaret*, Dutches of *Burgundy*, to procure a Match for him with her Husband's Daughter, the Lady *Mary*, against which the Queen most earnestly interpos'd; and solicited the Lady in Behalf of *Anthony*, Earl *Rivers*, her Brother; whereby the Duke received great Prejudice, and New Jealousies were daily created in the King's Breast,

In

In short, whether Criminal, or not,, he was at the Parliament begun at *Westminster*, 15 *January*, 17 *Edward IV.* Anno 1477, Attainted of High-Treason, and the 18th of *February* following, after he had offered his Mass-Peny in the *Tower of London*, was drown'd in a But of *Malmsey*, his Brother, the Duke of *Glocester*, assisting thereat with his own proper Hands: And tho' the King consented to his Death, yet no sooner was it done, but he repented it extremely, and was so grieved at the Remembrance thereof, that when any solicited him for the Life of a Condemn'd Person, he would openly say, *Oh Unfortunate Brother, for whose Life no Man would make Suit!*

This Duke was buried at *Tewksbury* in *Glocestershire*, near the Body of his Dutcheſs, who being with Child, died of Poison not long before.

## The Issue he had by her were as follows.

**E**DWARD PLATAGENET, Earl of Warwick, the eldest Son of George, Duke of Clarence, and Isabel Nevil, and Nephew to King Edward IV. was born in the Castle of Warwick, and was after the Death of his Father, Earl of Warwick. He was a Child of most unhappy Fortune, having from his Cradle been nurs'd up in Prison, and his Fatal Day expedited by another Folly; for soon after his Uncle, King Edward's Death, he was by Richard, Duke of Glocester, his other Uncle, sent to the Castle of Sheriff-Hoton, in the County of York, there to be secured; that Duke intending to murder his Two Nephews, Sons of King Edward IV. and to make himself King; where he remain'd till King Henry VII. imm-di-

immediately after the Battle of Bosworth, even before his Departure from Leicester, sent Sir Robert Willoughby, Knight, to the said Manor of Sheriff Hutton for this Edward Plantagenet, Earl of Warwick, then Fifteen Years Old : and caused him to be imprisoned in the Tower of London, where he remain'd till his Death, which in the next Place was thus occasioned :

‘ It happened that a Youth of mean Birth, named *Ralph Wilford*, a Cordwainer’s Son, being seduc’d by one *Patrick*, an *Augustine* Fryar, to take upon him the Name and Person of this Earl *Edward*, gave out that he had lately escaped out of his Prison, the Tower of London, causing a great Tumult amongst the Commons, who were glad to hear that a Branch of the *Plantagenet*’s was to be restored to the Imperial Diadem ; and this was one of those winding Ivies of a *Plantagenet*, that kill’d the true Tree itself.

‘ It was most unfortunately true that at the same Time this *Edward* consulted with *Perkin Warbeck*, the Counterfeit *Richard*, Duke of York, (at that Time imprisoned likewise in the Tower by King *Henry VII.*) about their Escape ; which being discovered before it could be executed, this poor Prince was shortly after arraign’d before the Earl of *Oxford*, then High-Steward of England pro tempore ; not simply for attempting to escape ; for that could not be Treason, but for conspiring with *Perkin* to raise Sedition, and to destroy the King ; the Earl confessing the Indictment, had Judgment passed upon him the Twenty-first of November ; and was accordingly executed upon Tower-Hill the Twenty-eighth of November, 1499, Anno 15 *Henry VII.* After which, viz. 25 Jan, 14 *Henry VII.* the better to countenance this cruel Action, he was Attainted in the Parliament then held ; so that all the Favour he had, was, that his Body should be sent to the Abbey of *Bisham*, in the County of *Berks*, and there interred with those of his Ancestors.

But it was neither Guilt of Crime, nor Reason of State, could quench the Resentments of the King for this Execution, since 'twas generally believed, that Perkin was but the Bait to entrap this Earl, and King Henry himself laid it upon Ferdinand, King of Spain, producing Letters about the Treaty of Marriage between Prince Arthur, and that King's Daughter, plainly declaring his Jealousies of an uninterrupted Succession, as long as the Earl of Warwick lived, and his Unwillingness to expose his Daughter to Troubles and Dangers. Whereby, though the King did in some Part remove the Odium from himself, yet did he, with all, bring a kind of Malediction upon the Marriage, which so succeeded, as that hopeful Prince enjoyed a very small Time after the Nuptials; and the Lady Catherine herself remained a sad and Religious Woman ever after; insomuch, that when King Henry VIII. his Resolution of being Divorced was first known to her, She expressed herself to this Effect, "That she had not offended, but that it was a Judgment of God, for that her former Marriage was made in Blood, meaning that of the Earl of Warwick."

Such was the End of this Noble and commiserated Prince, Edward, Earl of Warwick, in whom the Male Line of the Plantagenets determined, after having flourished in Great Royalty, though often dipt in their own Blood, even from the Time of the Famous King Henry II. being the space of Three Hundred Thirty-one Years.

RICHARD, Second Son of George, Duke of Clarence, born at Tewksbury, lived not a Quarter of a Year, and deceasing the Year after his Mother, in the Castle of Warwick, was Interr'd in the Church there.

———— Eldest Daughter of George, Duke of Clarence, was born at Sea, died an Infant, and was buried at Calais.

MAR.

MARGARET, Second Daughter of George, Duke of Clarence, was born at Farley-Castle, near Bath in Somersetshire, and became the Wife of Sir Richard Pole, Knight, Son of Sir Jeffrey Pole, Knight, Descended from a Family of Ancient Gentry in Wales, who having valiantly served King Henry VII. in his Wars of Scotland, and being a Person much accomplished, was made Chief Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to Prince Arthur, and Knight of the Garter; whereupon attending him into Wales, he received Command to Govern in those Parts.

The Time of his Death I have not found; but by the Lady Margaret, his Wife, he left Issue Four Sons, and a Daughter.

After which, in the Fifth Year of King Henry VIII. she exhibited her Petition in Parliament, as being only Sister and Heir to Edward, Earl of Warwick and Salisbury, and Daughter of Isabel, Daughter and Heir to Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, Son and Heir to Alice, Daughter and Heir to Thomas Mountague, Earl of Salisbury; upon which she was upon the 14th of October, and Fifth Henry VIII. in the same Parliament, restored to the Dignity of Countess of Salisbury, by King Henry VIII. but proving afterwards as great an Eye-sore to this King, as her Brother had been to King Henry VII. his Father, she was, Anno 31. Henry VIII. Condemn'd in Parliament for High-Treason, together with Gertrude, Wife of Henry Courtney, Marquiss of Exeter; Reginald Pole, her Son, Sir Adrian Fortescue, and others; certain Bulls from Rome having been found at Cowdray, her Mansion-House.

It was also charged upon her, that the Parson of Warblington had conveyed Letters from her to her Son Reginald, the Cardinal; and that she had forbidden all her Tenants to have the New Testament in English, or any new Book Priviledged by the King. What other Cause there might be, is uncertain, but we

we have  
great  
not con  
sed up  
after,  
cut off  
Henry

T

H  
was  
by th  
from  
gue,  
Trea  
in o  
Cron  
Nint  
by Ja  
Aber  
rine.

C  
Hast  
of H

*we have sufficient Testimony, that she behaved herself with great Resolution, though Seventy Years of Age, and would not confess any Thing; yet she had Sentence of Death passed upon her, without ever being heard; and Two Years after, without Arraignment or Tryal, had her Head cut off in the Tower of London, May 27, 1541, 33 Henry VIII.*

## The Issue she had by Sir Richard Pole, Knight, her Husband, were as follows.

**H**ENRY POLE, Lord Mountague, eldest Son of Sir Richard Pole, Knight, and Countess Margaret, was summoned to Parliament, Anno 21 Henry VIII, by the Title of Lord Mountague, as being descended from Alice, Daughter and Heir to Thomas Mountague, Earl of Salisbury, but being convicted of High-Treason, for endeavouring to deprive the said King Henry, in order to advance his Brother the Cardinal, to the Crown, he had his Head cut off on Tower Hill, the Ninth of January, Anno 30 Henry VIII, leaving Issue by Jane his Wife, Daughter of George Nevil, Baron of Abergavenny, Two Daughters, his Heirs, viz. Catherine, and Winifred.

CATHERINE POLE, was espoused to Sir Francis Hastings, Knight of the Bath, Lord Hastings, and Earl of Huntingdon, Privy-Councillor to King Edward VI.  
and

*and Knight of the Garter, Son of George Hastings, Earl of Huntington, which Francis died June 20. Anno 2 Elizabeth, and was buried at Ashby de la Zouch, in the County of Leicester, leaving the said Catherine, his Wife, surviving, who deceasing on September 23, 1576, was likewise buried at Ashby.*

HENRY, Earl of Huntingdon, Son and Heir to the beforementioned Earl Francis, and Catherine, his Wife, was President of the Council of York, Privy-Counsellor to Queen Elizabeth, and Knight of the Garner: He married Catherine, Daughter of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, Sister of Ambrose, Earl of Warwick, and Robert, Earl of Leicester, but dying without Issue, Anno, 1595, was buried at Ashby, the 28th of April, next ensuing, to whom succeeded,

Sir GEORGE HASTINGS, Knight, his Brother, and next Heir, who by Dorothy his Wife, Second Daughter, and Coheir to Sir John Port, of Etwal, in the County of Derby, Knight, had Issue Francis, Lord Hastings, his eldest Son, who dying in the Month of December, 1595, (his Father then living) was buried at Ashby, together with his Uncle Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, above-mentioned, leaving Sarah, his Wife, Daughter of Sir James Harrington, Knight, and Sister to John, Lord Harrington, of Exton, surviving; which Sarah died in the Year 1629, and was likewise buried at Ashby.

HENRY HASTINGS, Earl of Huntingdon, Son and Heir to Francis, Lord Hastings, and Sarah his Wife, succeeded his Grandfather, George, Earl of Huntingdon, in the Earldom; which Henry having married Elizabeth, Third Daughter and Coheir to Ferdinando Stanley, Earl of Derby, died at Ashby de la Zouch, November 14, 1643. Anno 19 Charles I. and was there buried, leaving Issue by the said Elizabeth Two Sons, Ferdinando, his Successor, and Henry Hastings, Esquire, who firmly adhering to the Interest of his most Sacred Majesty King Charles I. was made General of those Forces, rais'd in the Counties of Leicester, Derby, Nottingham, Lincoln, Rutland, and Stafford, for the Service of that Parlia-

Parlia  
Servic  
of Bar  
died u

FEL

Henry  
Parlia  
Lieuten  
He ma  
Danve  
Law to  
citor,  
whom  
Third,  
Theop  
who d  
ham,  
Mary  
ceeded

TH

Tear  
all the  
yond  
and D  
and of  
to his  
to Sir  
and B  
stings  
marri  
Lady

Th

marri  
Sole  
the C  
Wife,  
ton  
Sir  
dow

*Parliament: And in further Consideration of his great Services, was created a Peer of this Realm, by the Title of Baron of Longborough, in Com. Leicester, but died unmarried, Anno 1660.*

**FERDINANDO**, Lord Hastings, eldest Son of Henry, the last Earl of Huntingdon, had Summons to Parliament among the Barons, (*vita Patris*) and continued Lieutenant of the Counties his Father had been before him. He married Lucy, Sole Daughter and Heir to Sir John Danvers, of Englesfield, Knight, Premier-Serjeant at Law to King James, and King Charles I. as also Solicitor, and afterwards Attorney-General in Ireland, by whom he had Four Sons, viz. First, Henry; Second, John; Third, Ferdinand, who all died unmarried; and Fourth, Theophilus. Also Six Daughters, Alice, and Eleanor, who died young; Elizabeth, married to Sir James Langham, Knight and Baronet; Lucy, who died unmarried; Mary, and Christian; and dying Anno 1655, was succeeded by

**THEOPHILUS**, his youngest Son, who was in the Year 1687, Lord Chief Justice, and Justice in Eyre of all the King's Forests, Chaces, Parks, and Warrens, beyond Trent, Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of Leicester and Derby, Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners, and of the Privy-Council to King James II. He married to his first Wife, Elizabeth, eldest Daughter and Coheir to Sir John Lewes, of Ledston, in Com. Ebor, Knight, and Baronet, by whom he had Issue, George, Lord Hastings, who succeeded him in the Earldom, but died unmarried, the 22d of February, Anno 1704-5; and the Lady Elizabeth Hastings, yet living.

The said **THEOPHILUS**, Earl of Huntington, married to his Second Wife, Frances, Daughter and Sole Heir to Francis Fowler, of Harnage-Grange, in the County of Salop, Esquire, (by Anne his Second Wife, Daughter of Peter Venables, Baron of Kinder-ton; which Francis Fowler, was adopted Heir to Sir Richard Levison, Knight of the Bath,) Widow of Thomas Needham, Viscount Kilmory, in Ireland,

land, by whom he had Issue Two Sons, and Five Daughters.

First THEOPHILUS, born November 12. 1696; who is now Earl of Huntingdon, succeeded his Half-Brother, George, Anno 1704-5. Ferdinando, Second Son, born 1699. Anne-Jacqueline, Alice, born, and died, 1691. Frances, Catherine, Maria, and Margaret.

WINIFRID POLE, the Second Daughter and Co-heir to Henry Pole, Lord Mountague, by Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, his Wife, Daughter of George, Duke of Clarence; was first married to Sir Thomas Hastings, Second Son of George, Earl of Huntingdon, and Brother to the aforesaid Frances, Lord Hastings, by whom she had no Issue; and Secondly to Sir Thomas Barrington, of Barrington-Hall, in the County of Essex, Knight, who had Issue by her, Francis Barrington, his Son, and Successor, who having received the Honour of Knighthood from King James I. was afterwards farther advanced to the Degree of a Baronet, in the Ninth of that King's Reign.

He married Joan, Daughter of Sir Henry Cromwel, of Hinchingbroke, in Com. Huntington, Knight, and had Issue, Sir Thomas Barrington, his Successor; Robert Barrington, of Hatfield-Broad-Oak, in the County of Essex, Esquire; Francis Barrington; John Barrington; Elizabeth Barrington, married first to Sir James Altham, Knight, and after to Sir William Maslam, Baronet, by whom she had Issue, William Maslam, their Son and Heir apparent, who died in the Life-time of his Father, leaving Issue, by Elizabeth his Wife, Daughter of Sir John Trevor, Knight, Sir William Maslam Baronet, who died unmarried, and Sir Francis Maslam, who succeeded upon the Death of his said Brother, and by his first Wife, Mary, Daughter of Sir William Scot, Baronet, had Issue Eight Sons, William, Henry, John, Francis, Winwood, Richard, and Charles, all deceased; Samuel, now Lord Maslam, and One Daughter, Esther, living

ving unmarried. Which Samuel, Lord Massam, married Abigail, Daughter of Roger Hill, Esq; and hath Issue Two Sons and Two Daughters, George, Samuel, Anne, and Elizabeth: Sir Francis Massam, Bar. married to his Second Wife the Daughter of Dr. Cudworth, and had Issue Francis - Cudworth Massam, Esquire, now living unmarried: Mary Barrington, Second Daughter of Sir Francis Barrington, was the Wife of Sir Gilbert Gerard, of Harrow on the Hill, Baronet. Winifred Barrington, Third Daughter, was married to Sir William Maws, of the Isle of Wight. Ruth Barrington, Fourth Daughter, to Sir George Lamplugh, of Cumberland, Knight; and Joan Barrington, Fifth Daughter, to Sir Richard Everard, of Much-Waltham, in Com. Essex, Baronet. Sir Francis Barrington, the Father of these Children, died 4 Car. I. and was succeeded by

Sir THOMAS BARRINGTON, Baronet, who married first Frances, Daughter and Coheir to John Go- bert, of Coventry, Esq; and had Issue by her Two Sons and a Daughter; Sir John Barrington, who succeeded him; Sir Gobert Barrington, of Tofts, in Essex; and Lucy Barrington, the Wife of Sir Toby Tyrrel, of Thorndon, in Com. Bucks, Baronet. To his Second Wife, Sir Thomas Barrington, aforesaid, married Judith, Daughter of Sir Rowland Litton, of Knebworth, in Com. Hertford, Knight, and Relict of Sir George Smith, but had no Issue.

Sir JOHN BARRINGTON, his Son and Heir, married Dorothy, Daughter of Sir William Litton, of Knebworth, aforesaid; and had Issue Four Sons, Thomas Barrington, Francis, John, and William; and Nine Daughters, Anne, Frances, Dorothy, and Margaret, died unmarried; Eliz. Wife of William Wiseman, Son of Sir Richard Wiseman, of Tyrrel Hall, in Essex; another Margaret, Joan, and Mary, all died unmarried; and Lucy Barrington, the Wife of John Walter, of Chepstow, in Com. Monm. Esq;

THOMAS BARRINGTON, eldest Son of Sir John, married Anne, Daughter and Coheir to Robert Rich,  
L Earl

Earl of Warwick, and had Issue by her Three Sons, John Barrington, Charles, and Richard; and Two Daughters, Mary, who died unmarried; and Anne, the Wife of Charles Shales. Citizen and Goldsmith of London. This Thomas dying in the Life time of his Father, John, his eldest Son, succeeded his Grandfather, Sir John Barrington, but died unmarried; and was succeeded by Charles, his next Brother, now Sir Charles Barrington, Baronet, Knight of the Shire for the County of Essex, in several Parliaments.

Which Sir Charles hath had Two Wives; the first was Bridget, Sole Daughter of Sir John Monson, of Burton, in Com. Linc. Baronet, who died without Issue by him; He next married Anna-Maria, Daughter to William, Baron Fitz-Williams, of Merrion, in the Kingdom of Ireland; but hath yet no Issue by her.

I come now to Sir Geoffrey Pole, of Lordington, Knight, Second Son of Sir Richard Pole, Knight, by Margaret of Clarence, his Wife; (the last Digression being made from Catherine, and Winifrid Pole, the Two Daughters and Coheirs of Henry Pole, Lord Mountague, the Eldest Son of the said Sir Richard Pole, and elder Brother of this Sir Geoffrey; who was convicted with his said Brother, the Lord Mountague, and others, in that Conspiracy for to raise Reginald Pole to the Crown, but did not suffer Death for the same: He married Constance, the elder of the Two Daughters and Coheirs to Sir John Pakenham, of Lordington, in the County of Suffex, Knight; and had Issue Arthur Pole, Thomas, Edmond, Geoffrey, and Henry; and Five Daughters, Catherine Pole, eldest Daughter, married to Sir Anthony Fortescue, Knight, Marshal of Ireland; Elizabeth, Second Daughter, married to William Nevil, of Forkesey, in Com. Linc. Esq; Mary, Third Daughter, to William Cuffold, of Cuffold, in the County of Southampton, Esq; Margaret, Fourth Daughter, to Walter Windsor, Esq; and Anne, to William Hildersham, of Tetfworth, in the County of Cambridge, Esq;

ARTHUR

ARTHUR POLE, Third Son of Sir Richard Pole, Knight, and Margaret of Clarence, was in the Year 1652, 5 Eliz. charg'd with a Design of going to the Duke of Guise in France, to solicit a Power, with which he was to return into Wales, to facilitate the Queen of Scots to attain the Crown, and himself to be created Duke of Clarence; for which he had Judgment of Death passed upon him; but by Reason of his near Alliance to Queen Elizabeth, no Execution followed. This Arthur had Issue One Son, Henry; and Two Daughters, who at Length became his Heirs, viz. Mary Pole, the Wife of Sir John Stanney, Knight; and Margaret, of Sir Thomas Fitz-herbert, Knight.

REGINALD POLE, Fourth Son of Sir Richard, Knight, and Margaret of Clarence, is a Person very Remarkable in the Annals of those Times. He had his Education first in Magdalen College, and after at Corpus-Christi-College in Oxford; and being a Person of excellent Parts and Learning, Integrity of Life, and modest Behaviour, he obtain'd from King Henry VIII his Kinsman, the Deanry of Exeter. He next travell'd into Italy, and other Parts, for Seven Years, residing chiefly at Padua; at what Time, King Henry, having abolished the Pope's Supremacy, sent for him Home; but he refusing to come, the King disposed of his Deanry to another, and proclaimed him Traitor. But being thought a fit Instrument to influence the Affairs of England there, at Occasion should offer, the Pope soon supplied that Loss, by making him a Cardinal, and employing him in many Embassies both to the Emperor, and the French King; with whom he ever dealt against King Henry, and solicited others from their Allegiance to him; which agreeing with the Sentiments of many at Home, who were Enemies to the Subversion of Popery, it occasioned frequent Consultations to deprive the King, and set up the Cardinal in Competition for the Crown. He was next promoted to be Legate of Viterbium, and with Two others was sent as the Pope's Vicegerent to the Council of Trent.

Thus he stood dignified till the Death of the then Pope; when a Faction arising in the Conclave between the French and Imperialists, and the latter prevailing, Cardinal Pole was elected Pope. Upon whose Request, for a more orderly Proceeding, he was again the same Evening elected to the vacant Chair; notwithstanding the Opposition of Cardinal Caraffa, who charged him with Incontinence and Heresie, for arguing a Justifying Faith in the Council of Trent, and frequenting the Company of Antonio Flaminus, a known Protestant: But he seemingly disliking the Second Election, as somewhat irregular, desired a more Regular Proceeding on the Morrow, when tempting his good Fortune too far, he lost the Papacy twice in one Day; for the Cardinal de Monte was afterwards chosen, who, to compliment Pole for his Modesty, obliged Caraffa to ask him Pardon before they departed the Conclave. Being thus disappointed of the Papacy, he retired to Verona, into a Monastery of Benedictines, where he was scarce settled, when he receiv'd the News of the Death of King Edward VI. together with a Message from Queen Mary, inviting him into England, to take upon him the chief Direction of the Church Affairs; she having already introduced the Mass, and restor'd the Pope's Supremacy.

This News was very grateful to the Cardinal, who besides the Value that Queen set on him, retain'd a long-ing Desire to return to his Native Country; not without Imaginations that as Things succeeded well with him in England, to Exchange his Cardinal's Cap for a Sovereign Diadem; which Charles, the Emperor, suspecting, contriv'd to detain him, till the Match between Queen Mary and his Son Philip was concluded. The more to countenance Matters, he was sent hither as Legate from the Pope, and by the Queen was presently made Archbishop of Canterbury. All the Acts made in the Reign of Henry VIII. to his Prejudice, were repeal'd, and he was embrac'd as an Oracle. The Parliament Humbly Presented him a Petition, to be receiv'd again into the Bosom of the Church of Rome. But this, neither the Queen nor he long surviv'd,

*viv'd, dying both on the same Day, Anno 1558. He was buried in a little Chapel at the East-End of the Cathedral-Church of Canterbury, near St. Thomas of Becket's Oratory; where he has a Tomb of Brick, laid over with Plaister, affix'd to the North-Wall, with his Arms and Quarterings depic'd over it.*

URSULA POLE, only Daughter of Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, Daughter of George, Duke of Clarence, and Sir Richard Pole, Knight, was married to Henry, Lord Stafford, Son and Heir to Edward Stafford, the last Duke of Buckingham of that Family, Beheaded on Tower-Hill, 13 Henry VIII. This Henry, after his Father's Death, was restor'd to the Barony of Stafford, by King Henry VIII. and by this Ursula Pole, his Wife, had Issue, Edward, Lord Stafford, who, by Mary his Wife, Daughter of Edward Stanley, Earl of Derby, was Father of Edward, Lord Stafford, who married Isabel, Daughter of Thomas Forrester, of Tong, in the County of Salop, Esq; and had Issue, Edward Stafford, born 1600, but died in the Life-time of his Father, having Issue by Anne his Wife, Daughter of James Wilford, of Newnam-Hall, in the County of Essex, Esq; Henry, Lord Stafford, a Posthumous Son, who succeeded his Grandfather, but died without Issue, Anno 1637, and one only Daughter nam'd Mary, who became the Heir to her Brother Henry.

The said Daughter, and Heir, Mary, being espoused to Sir William Howard, Knight of the Bath, (Second Son of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, and Earl-Marshal of England,) they were together created Baron and Baroneſs Stafford, 16 Charles I. Anno 1640, and soon after, he was advanc'd to the Dignity of Viscount Stafford, and to the Heirs Male of his Body for ever. But being one of the Lords who were committed to the Tower for the Popish Plot, Anno 1678, he was brought to Trial before his Peers in Westminster-Hall, and being found Guilty of Compassing and Imagining the Death of the King, was publickly Beheaded on Tower-Hill, the 29th of December, 1680.

*This Lord had Issue by the aforesaid Mary, Baroness Stafford, his Wife, Henry, his eldest Son, who was created Earl of Stafford, & James II. with Remainder, for want of Male Issue, to John, and Francis, his Brothers, and their Heirs Male respectively; and by the said Patent, the aforesaid Mary, Baroness Stafford, their Mother, was made a Countess of England, for Life; as also Mary, Ursula, and Anastasia, their Sisters, had the Precedence given 'em, as the Children of an Earl of England, and to use, and bear the Surname of Stafford.*

*Which HENRY, Earl of Stafford, in the Year 1688, retiring with King James, married there at St. Germain en Lay, 1694, with Claude-Charlotte, eldest Daughter of Philibert, Count of Gramont; (by Elizabeth Hamilton, his Wife, Daughter of Sir George Hamilton, Knight, and Frances his Wife, afterwards created Countess of Bantry in Ireland,) by whom he hath yet no Issue.*

JOHN STAFFORD, Second Son of William, Viscount Stafford, married to his first Wife, Mary, Daughter of Sir John Southcote, of Witham, in the County of Essex, Knight; by whom he hath William, his Son and Heir, and other Children: Taking to his Second Wife, Sophia, Daughter of Henry Buckley, Esquire, Master of the Household to King Charles, and King James II. (and the Lady Sophia Stewart, his Wife, Sister to Frances, Dutchesse of Richmond.)

FRANCIS, Third Son, was first Groom of the Bed-Chamber to King James II. at the Time of his Abdication, and following him into France, dy'd at Paris, in the Year 1692, leaving Issue by Eleanor, his Wife, Daughter of John Stanford, of New-Inch, in the County of Stafford, One Son, nam'd Henry, who hath married ———, Daughter of Bartholomew Berkley, of Spetchley, in Com. Worcester, Esquire.

*ALATHEA*, eldest Daughter of the *aforsaid* William, Viscount Stafford, dy'd a Nun.

*ISABELLA*, Second Daughter, was first married to John Paulet, Marquis of Winchester, and afterwards to ——— Riccardie, a Frenchman.

*URSULA*, Third Daughter, a Nun at Louvain, in Flanders.

*MARY*, Fourth Daughter, a Nun at Brussels.

*ANASTASIA*, Fifth Daughter, married to George Holman, of Warkworth, in the County of Northampton, Esquire, Father by her, of William Holman, Esq; now of Warkworth, *aforsaid*.

*HELENA*, Sixth Daughter, who deceased young.

This terminates the Branch of *Edmond* of Langley, Fifth Son of King *Edward* III. who, the Reader is to observe, was Progenitor of the House of York, except as to *Edward* IV. and *Richard* III. Kings of England, (who, as I have already said, will be spoken of in their proper Places.)

I now therefore come to the remaining Children of King *Edward* III. the next of which was,

*WILLIAM*, of *Windsor*, a Second *William* nam'd among the Children of King *Edward* III. but died so very young, that no other Mention is made of him, except that he was born at *Windsor*, and Interr'd at *Westminster*, where, in the Chapel of *St. Edmond*, is to be seen a Tomb of Grey Marble,

ble, on which lye the Figures of this *William*, and *Blanch de la Tour*, his Sister, carv'd in Alaba-  
ster.

# THOMAS,

## Duke of Gloucester, Earl of Buckingham, Es- sex, and Northamp- ton, and Constable of England.

**T**HIS THOMAS, surnam'd of *Woodstock*, Se-  
venth and youngest Son of King *Edward III.*  
was born at the King's Mannor-House at *Woodstock*,  
aforesaid, in the County of *Oxford*, Anno 1355,  
in the 50th Year of his Father's Reign.

He sat in the Parliament then held at *Westminster*,  
by the Title only of Constable of *England*, which  
Office was granted him the same Year, it having fal-  
len into the King's Hands. by the Minority of the  
Heir of *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Hereford*, and Con-  
stable of *England*.

King *Richard II.* upon the Day of his Coro-  
nation, created this *Thomas* his Unkle, Earl of *Buck-  
ingham*, with the Annuity of One Thousand Pound

per

*per Annum*, to maintain that Dignity; and soon after by Patent, confirm'd in the Office of Constable of England; and he had Summons to Parliament, by the Title of Earl of *Buckingham*, and Constable of England.

He took to Wife *Eleanor*, the elder of the Two Daughters and Coheirs to the aforementioned *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Hereford*, &c. in Right of which *Eleanor*, the Earldoms of *Essex* and *Northampton*, and the Constableship of England, fell to this *Thomas*. Which *Eleanor* outliv'd her Husband, about Two Years, and spent her Widowhood in the Abbey of *Barking*, where she became a Nun, and died 1 *Henry IV.* and was Interr'd in the Chapel of *St. Edmond* in *Westminster-Abbey*, under a Monument of Grey Marble, with her Effigies thereon inlaid in Brass.

This *Thomas*, Earl of *Buckingham*, &c. was advanc'd to the Dignity of Duke of *Glocester*, 9 *Richard II.* He was a Man of Valour, Prudence, and assiduous in the Interest of the King, his Nephew, and the Good of his Countrey.

But all these Eminent Virtues were sullied by extream Passion and Obstinacy, ever repining against the King, and endeavouring to thwart him in his Measures, vainly relying on the same Authority which he had exercis'd during the King's Minority, using very harsh and untunable Admonitions in the Ears of a Prince, that now wrote Thirty: This bred in the King a great Dislike, which in the End prov'd his Ruin; for consulting with *Thomas Mowbray*, it was resolv'd to make him away, that the King might be rid of so strict an Observer of his Actions: In the End, *Mowbray* surprizing him at *Pleshy* in *Essex*, convey'd him to *Calais*, where, by his Order, he was smother'd under a Feather-Bed, by *Seile*, *Francis*, and others; who telling him the King's Command that he must die, he answer'd

swer'd, *That if it were his Sovereign's Pleasure, he submitted to it.*

This appears by the Examination of *John Hall*, taken in Parliãment, Anno 1 *Henry IV.* who being privy to, though not acting in, the Murder, was sentenc'd to be executed at *Tyburn*, and his Body sent to *Calais*, where the Fact was done. Thus died this *Thomas*, Duke of *Glocester*, Anno 1397, 21 *Richard II.* who about Two Years after was depos'd from his Crown, and himself murther'd, having before sentenc'd *Thomas Mowbray*, Earl-Marshal, to perpetual Banishment. The Body of this Duke of *Glocester*, was afterwards brought into *England*, and buried in the College of *Canons Regular*, by him Founded and Dedicated to the *Holy Trinity*, under a handsome Sepulchre which he had provided in his Life-time; whose Reliques were afterwards remov'd, and laid under a Marble Tomb, inlaid with Brass, in the Chapel of the Kings at *Westminster*, Beautified with his own Figure, that of *Dutchess Eleanor*, his Wife, King *Edward*, his Father, and Queen *Philippa*, his Mother, and all his Brothers and Sisters.

This

**This Thomas, of Woodstock, by Eleanor Bohun, his Wife, aforefaid, had the Issue following.**

**H**UMPHREY PLANTAGENET, Earl of Buckingham, his only Son, was after the untimely Death of his Father, together with Henry, Son and Heir to Henry of Bullingbroke, Duke of Hereford, sent into Ireland by King Richard II. and there Imprison'd in the Castle of Trim. But Bullingbroke having attain'd the Crown, sent for them immediately from their Imprisonment, designing for this Humphrey, all his Father's Honours, but that he unfortunately died of the Plague at Chester, in his Return to England, whose Corps were convey'd to Walden, now Audley-End, and there Interr'd, leaving his Sisters his Heirs, viz.

ANNE PLANTAGENET, first married to Thomas, Earl of Stafford, who dying without Issue, 16 Richard II. she took to her Second Husband, Edmond, the Fifth Earl of Stafford, Brother and Heir to the said Earl Thomas; which Edward was slain at the Battle of Shrewsbury, Anno 4 Henry IV. and had Issue by her Humphrey, Earl of Stafford, created Duke of Buckingham, &c. who fell at the Battle of Northampton,

38 Hen-

38 Henry VI. Father of Humphry, *Earl of Stafford* who died (*vita Patris*) of his Wounds received at the first Battle of St. Albans, 33 Henry VI. and left Issue Henry, Duke of Buckingham, beheaded at Salisbury, 1 Richard III. Father of Edward, Duke of Buckingham, beheaded at Tower-Hill, 13 Henry VIII. and had Issue Henry Stafford, who was restor'd in Blood, but admitted only to the Barony of Stafford, and was Father of Edward, Lord Stafford, who had Issue Edward, Lord Stafford, Father of Edward Stafford, who died in the Life-time of his Father, and left Issue Henry, Baron Stafford, who died without Issue; and Mary, a Daughter, married to Sir William Howard, Knight of the Bath, created Viscount, and Baron Stafford, beheaded on Tower-Hill, as has already been shewn; as likewise the Descendants from this Marriage.

This ANNE PLANTAGENET, Countess of Stafford, took to her Third Husband, William Bouchier, created Earl of Eu, at Maunt, in Normandy, 7 Henry V. who together with his said Wife, was buried in the Priory of Lauthony in Gloucestershire, leaving Issue,

† HENRY BOURCHIER, Earl of Essex and Eu, their eldest Son, of whom presently.

WILLIAM BOURCHIER, Second Son, who having married Tamafine, Daughter and Heir of Sir Richard Hankford, Knight, by Elizabeth his Wife, Sister and Heir to Fulk, Lord Fitz-Warin; had Summons to Parliament, 27 Henry VI. and so to all the Parliaments of his Time, by the Title of Lord Fitz-Warin; and in the First of Edward IV. in Consideration of his acceptable Services, had a Grant of Master-Forester of Ermore and Raache.

FULK BOURCHIER, his only Son and Heir, succeeded him in the Title of Fitz-Warin, and left Issue John, his Son and Heir, and Two Daughters, Joan, married to James, Lord Audley; and Elizabeth, first to Sir Edward Stanhope, Knight; and Secondly to Sir Richard Page, Knight.

Which JOHN, Son and Heir of Fulk, succeeded him; and upon the Death of his Mother, Elizabeth, Sister and Heir to John, Lord Dinham, became possess'd of the Honours and Lordships belonging to her, and was afterwards created Earl of Bath, as will be seen a little farther.

THOMAS BOURCHIER, Third Son of Anne Plantagenet, and William, Earl of Eu, was first Bishop of Ely, afterwards of Canterbury.

JOHN BOURCHIER, Fourth Son, who having married Margery, Daughter and Heir to Richard, Lord Berners, had Summons to Parliament, 33 Henry VI. by the Title of Lord Berners. He was Knight of the Garter, Constable of Windsor-Castle; and Warden of the Forests. By Margery, his Wife, aforesaid, he had Issue, Humphrey, his Son and Heir, who died in his Life-time, (having married Elizabeth, Daughter and Coheir to Sir Frederick Tilney, Knight, and Relict of Sir Thomas Howard, Knight, and was slain at Barnet-field on the Part of King Edward IV. leaving Issue John, who succeeded his Grandfather,) and Thomas Bouchier, who came in with Henry VII. and was with him at the Battle of Bosworth.

JOHN BOURCHIER, Grandson to John, Lord Berners, was in the Reign of King Henry VIII. made Chancellor of the King's Exchequer for Life; and afterwards Lieutenant of Calais, and the Marches adjacent.

He

*He was a Person very Eminent for his Learning; and at the Command of King Henry VIII. Translated the Chronicle of Sir John Froisart, (Canon and Treasurer of Chinay, Clerk, and Servant to King Edward III. and Queen Philippa,) out of French, into English; and likewise out of French and Spanish, several other Works; and wrote several good Works himself. He married Catherine, Daughter to John, Duke of Norfolk, by whom he had Issue,*

**HUMPHREY**, *his Son and Heir, Father of Thomas Bourchier, who died without Issue in the Life-time of his Father, and of*

**JOAN BOURCHIER**, *married to Edmond Knivet, Esquire, Serjeant-Porter to King Henry VIII. by whom she had Issue, John Knivet, of Ashwelthorpe, in Com. Norfolk, Esquire, who died (vita Patris,) and left Issue by Agnes, his Wife, Daughter of Sir John Harcourt, of Ellen-Hall, in Com. Stafford, Knight. Sir Thomas Knivet, of Ashwelthorpe, Knight of the Bath, who claim'd the Title of Lord Berners, Temp. Jac. I. and by Muriel his Wife, Daughter of Sir Thomas Parry, Knight, Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster, and Treasurer of the Household to Queen Elizabeth, was Father of Sir Thomas Knivet, Jun. Knight of the Bath, who died in the Life-time of his Father, Anno 1608, leaving Issue by Elizabeth, his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to Sir Nathanael Bacon, of Stivekey, in Com. Norfolk, Knight, Thomas Knivet, Esquire, his Son and Heir; who by Catherine his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to Thomas, Lord Borough, of Gainfborough, had Issue Sir John Knivet, made Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of King Charles II. Which said Sir John, married Mary, Daughter of Sir Thomas Bedingfield, of Darsham, in Com. Stafford, Knight, one of the Judges of the Court of Common-Pleas, by whom he had Issue Two Sons, and Five Daughters, viz. Thomas Knivet, Esquire, eldest Son, who died*

*unmar-*

*unmar-  
died  
Kniv  
marr  
Staff  
Glen  
Kniv  
John  
Boker  
folk,  
ried;  
Olive  
folk,  
witho  
who  
I com*

*+ H  
said  
of Eu  
and n  
Camb  
chier,  
of He  
ter and  
Parr,  
out I  
Sir J  
Lord  
Issue,*

*Sir  
ter, a  
to him  
took to  
Marqu  
Sons.*

*+ S  
died in*

unmarried, Anno 1693; John Knivet, Esquire, who died also unmarried the same Year, in Ireland; Elizabeth Knivet, eldest Daughter and Coheir to her Brother John, married to Thomas Glemham, of Glemham, in Com. Stafford, Esquire, by whom she had Issue, Thomas Glemham, Esquire, their Son and Heir; Catherine Knivet, Second Daughter and Coheir, married first to John Harris, of London; Secondly, to Richard Bokenham, of Weston-Market, in Com. Suffolk, Gent. Mary Knivet, Third Daughter, unmarried; Jane Knivet, Fourth Daughter, married to Oliver le Neve, of Great-Wichingham, in Com. Norfolk, Esquire, to whom she was Second Wife, and died without Issue by him; and Muriel, Fifth Daughter, who died unmarried before her Brothers, Anno 1688. I come now to

† HENRY BOURCHIER, eldest Son of the aforesaid Anne Plantagenet, and William Bouchier, Earl of Eu, was created Earl of Essex, 1 Edward IV. and married Isabel, Daughter of Richard, Earl of Cambridge, and had Issue William, Viscount Bouchier, who died in his Father's Life-time, Father of Henry Bouchier, Earl of Essex, (whose Daughter and Heir, Anne, was married to William, Lord Parr, of Kendal, and Earl of Essex, and died without Issue,) and of Cecillie Bouchier, the Wife of Sir John Devereux, Knight of the Garter, and Lord Ferrers, of Chartley, by whom she had Issue,

Sir WALTER DEVEREUX, Knight of the Garter, and Lord Ferrers, created Viscount Hereford, to him and his Heirs Male, 4 Edward VI. who took to Wife, Mary, Daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, by whom he had Issue Two Sons.

† Sir RICHARD DEVEREUX, Knight, who died in the Life-time of his Father; and Sir William Devereux.

Devereux, Knight, Second Son, Father of Barbara Devereux, Wife of Sir Edward Hastings, Knight, a younger Son to Francis, Earl of Huntington, from whom is descended a numerous Posterity; and Margaret Devereux, married to Sir Edward Littleton, of Pillaton, in Com. Stafford, Knight, Great Grandfather to Sir Edward Littleton, of the same Place, Baronet.

Sir RICHARD DEVEREUX, eldest Son, before-mentioned, by Dorothy his Wife, Daughter of George, Lord Hastings, Earl of Huntington, was Father of Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, so created by Patent, May 4. Anno 4 Eliz.

Which WALTER, was likewise stil'd Earl of Eu; Earl Marshal of Ireland, and Viscount Hereford, and Bouchier, Lord Ferrers, of Chartley, Bouchier, and Lovain, and Knight of the Garter: He died in Ireland, Anno 18 Eliz.

By LETTICE, his Wife, Daughter of Sir Francis Knolles, Knight of the Garter, and Sister to William Earl of Banbury; he left Issue,

Sir ROBERT DEVEREUX, Knight of the Garter, Earl of Essex, and Eu, Earl Marshal of England, &c. That great Favourite of Queen Elizabeth, who was beheaded within the Tower of London, on the 25th of February, 1600 (42 Elizabeth) leaving Issue by Frances, his Wife, Daughter and Heir to Sir Francis Walsingham, Secretary of State, Widow of Sir Philip Sidney, One Son, and Two Daughters, viz. Robert, Earl of Essex, Frances, and Dorothy, who were all restored in Blood, 1 Jac. I.

Which

Which ROBERT, Earl of Essex, his Son, upon the first Insurrection of the Scots, in Anno 1639, was made Lieutenant-General of King Charles I. his Forces in that Northern Expedition; also afterwards Lord-Chamberlain of his Household. But Anno 1642, accepted of a Commission against that unhappy good King, and became General of the Parliament Forces; but did not long continue in that Command, nor indeed his Life; for he died Anno 1646.

He marry'd two Wives; first, the Lady Frances, second Daughter to Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk; but that Marriage being nullify'd, he took to his second Wife, Elizabeth, the Daughter of Sir William Pawlet, Knight, by whom he had Issue, Robert, a Son, that died an Infant.

Dying thus without Issue, and the Earldoms of Essex and Eu, becoming thereby extinct, the Title of Viscount Hereford, descended and came to Sir Walter Devereux, of Castle-Bromwich, in the County of Warwick, Baronet, Son and Heir to Sir Edward Devereux, of the same Place, Baronet; which Sir Edward, was the only Son of Walter Viscount Hereford, before-mention'd, by Margaret, his second Wife, Daughter of Robert Garnish, of Kenton, in the County of Suffolk, Esquire.

Whereupon the said Sir Walter claiming to be Viscount Hereford, by Descent aforesaid, by Virtue of the Entail on the Heirs Male, had the same allow'd and confirm'd to him in Parliament, Anno 1646. He had five Brothers, viz. William, Sir George Devereux of Sheldon-Hall, in the County of Warwick, Knight; Edward, Henry, and William; of which Brothers, William, Edward, Henry and William, dy'd Issueless; and having marry'd Elizabeth, Daughter of Thomas Knightly, of Borough-Hall, in the County of Stafford, Esq; had Issue by her, five Sons; whereof William, the third Son, dy'd without Issue Male, and Edward and John dy'd unmarried.

Of the other two Sons, ESSEX, the eldest, marry'd Anne, the Daughter of Sir William Courteen, of the City of London, Knight; but dy'd in his Father's Lifetime, without Issue.

M

LEICESTER,

LEICESTER, the other Son, succeeded his Father, as Viscount Hereford, and dying 1676, left Issue, by Elizabeth, his first Wife, Daughter and Heir to Sir William Withipole, Knight, (who brought him the Lordship of Christ-Church, in and near Ipswich.) One Daughter, nam'd Frances, marry'd to William, Viscount Tracy, of the Kingdom of Ireland.

By PRISCILLA, his second Wife, Daughter of John Catchpole, of the County of Suffolk, he left Issue, two Sons and two Daughters, viz. Leicester, his Son and Heir, who succeeded him in his Honour; but dy'd unmarried, Anno 1682.

EDWARD DEVEREUX, second Son, Viscount Hereford, after the Death of his Brother, marry'd Elizabeth, Daughter and Co-heir to William Narborne, of Calne, in the County of Wilts, Esq; but dy'd without Issue, Anno 1700.

ELIZABETH, eldest Daughter, by this last Wife, died unmarried; and Anne, the second Daughter, becoming at length sole Heir to her Brother Edward, Viscount Hereford, hath since his Decease, marry'd with Leicester Martin, Esq; now of Christ-Church, in Ipswich aforesaid, (Jure Uxoris.)

The Male Issue of this Branch, being likewise extinct by the Death of the aforesaid Edward, Viscount Hereford, without Issue, the Honour devolv'd upon Price Devereux, of Vaynor, in the County of Montgomery, Esq; as Son and Heir to Price Devereux, of Vaynor, Esq; (who dy'd in his Father's Life-time,) by Mary, his Wife, Daughter of . . . . . Stephens, of the City of Bristol. Which last mention'd Price Devereux, was eldest Son of George Devereux, of Sheldon-Hall, in the County of Warwick, Esq; and of Vaynor, aforesaid, by Bridget his Wife, Daughter and sole Heir to Arthur Price, of Vaynor, Esq; and the said George Devereux, being Son and Heir to Sir George Devereux, Knight, of Sheldon-Hall, before-mention'd, by Blanch, his Wife, Daughter and Heir to John Ridge, of Ridge, in the County of Salop, Esq;

Which

Which said PRICE, the present Viscount Hereford. marry'd Mary, second Daughter of Samuel Sandys, of Ombersley-Court, in the County of Wigorn, Esq; by whom he hath had Issue, one Son, and one Daughter, viz. Price Devereux, born 1694, and Mary.

I come to FRANCES, and DOROTHY, Daughters of Robert, the last Earl of Essex, beheaded 42 Eliz. and Sisters of Robert, the last Earl of Essex, who dy'd without Issue, Anno 1646. Of these,

FRANCES DEVEREUX, the Elder, was marry'd to William Seymour, Marquis and Earl of Hertford, restor'd after to the Dukedome of Somerset, whose descent from the Blood Royal, will be shewn by another Branch hereafter.

DOROTHY DEVEREUX, the younger Daughter, was the Wife of Sir Henry Shirley, of Astwell, in the County of Northampton, and of Stanton Harrold, in the County of Leicester, Baronet, by whom he had Issue, two Sons and one Daughter, viz. Sir Charles Shirley, who dy'd unmarried; Sir Robert Shirley, Baronet, second Son; and Lettice, marry'd to Colonel William Bourk, afterwards Earl of Clanriccard, in Ireland, by whom she had Issue, Richard, now Earl of Clanriccard; and John, created Lord Bophin, in Ireland, in the Reign of King James II.

Which Sir ROBERT SHIRLEY, only remaining Son of Sir Henry Shirley, and the Lady Dorothy his Wife, aforesaid, marry'd Catherine, Daughter of Humphrey Okeover, of Okeover, in the County of Stafford, Esq; and Sister to Sir Rowland Okeover, Knight, by whom he had Issue, three Sons, viz. Sir Seymour Shirly, eldest Son, who marry'd the Lady Diana, Daughter to Robert, Earl of Ailesbury, by whom he left a Son, who dy'd presently after him. Sewallis, who dy'd an Infant, and Sir Robert Shirley, third Son, created Lord Ferrers, of Chartley, 29 Car. II. and Earl Ferrers, and Viscount Tamworth, 11 Queen Anne. Also two Daughters, Catherine, marry'd to Peter Venables, Esq;

*Esq; Baron of Kinderton, in the County Palatine of Chester; and Dorothy, marry'd to George Vernon, of Sudbury, in the County of Derby, Esq;*

Which ROBERT, Earl Ferrers, marry'd to his first Wife, Elizabeth, Daughter and Heir to Laurence Washington, of Carendon, in the County of Wilts, Esq; by whom he had Issue, ten Sons, and seven Daughters, viz. Robert, eldest Son; Washington, second Son, who hath marry'd the Daughter of Sir Richard Leven, in the Kingdom of Ireland. Charles, third Son, dy'd an Infant; Lewis, fourth Son; George, fifth Son, dy'd young; another Charles, sixth Son, who dy'd young; Ferrers, seventh Son, dy'd unmarried; Walter, eighth Son, dy'd young; Henry, ninth Son; and Laurence, tenth Son.

ELIZABETH, eldest Daughter, dy'd an Infant. Catherine, second Daughter, dy'd also an Infant. Elizabeth, third Daughter, living unmarried. Anna Eleonora, fourth Daughter, living unmarried. Catherine, fifth Daughter, living unmarried. Dorothy, sixth Daughter, marry'd to John Cotes, Son and Heir of Charles Cotes, of Woodcote, in the County of Salop, Esq; and Barbara, seventh Daughter, living unmarried.

To his second Wife, he marry'd SELINA, Daughter of George Finch, of the City of London, Esq; by whom he hath had Issue, three Sons, and four Daughters, viz.

ROBERT, born 1700. George, who dy'd an Infant. And another George, born 1705. Selina, Mary, Frances, and Anne; likewise a Son born 1713.

ROBERT, eldest Son by his first Wife, who dy'd of the Small-Pox, was first espous'd to Catherine, one of the two Daughters, and Co-heirs to Peter Venables, Baron of Kinderton, in the County Palatine of Chester, but she dying before Consummation, he afterwards took to Wife, Anne, Daughter of Sir Humphry Ferrers, Knight and Grand-Child, and Heir to John Ferrers, of Tamworth Castle,

in the  
sue,  
born  
ter.

B  
LI  
cond  
Woo  
Wil  
of B  
derio

W  
Tam  
by E  
from

Fulk  
Boun  
who l  
Fathe  
rime  
third  
died  
Son E  
ly the  
marry

she w  
Dore  
Grey  
of Sta  
she k

(who  
to Jo  
Mido

one of  
but ha  
beth,  
Count  
Gro

Th  
Thon

*in the County of Warwick, Esq; by whom he left Issue, Robert, now Heir apparent to his Grand-father, born 1692. Ferrers, Thomas, and Elizabeth, a Daughter.*

*Before I conclude this Branch, I shall speak of WILLIAM BOURCHIER, Lord Fitz-Warin, second Son of Anne Plantagenet, Daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, by her second Husband, William Bourchier, Earl of Eu; from whom the Earls of Bath, of that Sirname, and the Lords Fitz-Warin deriv'd themselves.*

*Which WILLIAM, Lord Fitz-Warin, took to Wife Tamatine, Daughter of Sir Richard Hankford, Knight, by Elizabeth, Daughter of Fulk, Lord Fitz-Warin; from whence he had his Honour, and had Issue by her, Fulk Bourchier, Lord Fitz-Warin, Father of John Bourchier, Lord Fitz-Warin, created Earl of Bath; who had Issue John Bourchier, the second Earl of Bath, Father of John, Lord Fitz-Warin, who dy'd in the Lifetime of his Father, leaving Issue William Bourchier, the third Earl of Bath, who succeeded his Grand-father, and died the Twenty-first of James I. leaving Issue his only Son Edward, the fourth Earl of Bath; who left Issue only three Daughters his Heirs, viz. Elizabeth Bourchier, marry'd to Basil Fielding, Earl of Denbigh, to whom she was third, and dy'd without Issue by him, Anno 1670. Dorothy, second Daughter, marry'd to Thomas, Lord Grey of Groby, Son and Heir apparent of Henry, Earl of Stamford, who dy'd in his Father's Life-time, by whom she had Issue, Thomas, the present Earl of Stamford, (who marry'd Mary, Daughter, and one of the Co-heirs to Joseph Maynard, of Gunnalsbury, in the County of Middlesex, Esq; Son and Heir to Sir John Maynard, one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal of England; but hath no surviving Issue) and two Daughters, Elizabeth, marry'd to Henry Benson, of Charlton, in the County of Northampton, Esq; and Anne, to James Grove, Esq; Serjeant at Law.*

*This DOROTHY BOURCHIER, Widow of Thomas, Lord Grey of Groby, had to her second Husband,*

band, *Gustavus Mackworth*, and to her third Husband, *Charles Howsden, Esq;*

**ANNE BOURCHIER**, third Daughter, and Co-heir to *Edward, Earl of Bath*, was the Wife of *James Crawfield, Earl of Middlesex*, by whom she had Issue, *Elizabeth*, their Daughter and sole Heir, marry'd to *Sir John Egerton, Knight of the Bath*, eldest Son of *John, Earl of Bridge-water*, by whom she had Issue only one Son, that died in his Infancy.

The second Husband of which *Anne Bouchier*, was *Sir Chichester Wray, Baronet*, by whom she had Issue *Sir Bouchier Wray, Baronet*, lately deceas'd, who by *Florence* his Wife, Daughter of *John Rolls, of Stephenson, in the County of Devon, Knight*, left Issue *Sir Bouchier Wray*, the present Baronet, and *Chichester Wray, Esq;* unmarry'd. Which last *Sir Bouchier Wray*, hath marry'd *Diana*, Daughter of *John Rolls, Esq;* of *Stephenson* aforesaid, Relict of *John Sparks, Esq;* of the Fryery in *Plymouth*, and has Issue one Daughter, *Diana*.

The Male-Line thus failing in **EDWARD BOURCHIER**, the fourth Earl of Bath of this Name and Family, the Earldom descended, and came to *Sir Henry Bouchier, Knight*, Son of *Sir George Bouchier, Knight*, third Son to *John* the third of this Name, Earl of Bath; which *Henry, Earl of Bath*, marry'd *Rachel*, Daughter of *Francis, Earl of Westmorland*, but by her had no Issue. He was Lord Privy-Seal to King *Charles I.* and dy'd Anno 1654. and was bury'd at *Tavistock*, where *Rachel* his Widow erected a handsome Monument, and was there interr'd with him.

This terminating the Branch from *Thomas*, of *Woodstock*, seventh and youngest Son of King *Edward III.* I return to the Daughters of the said King, the eldest of which was

**ISABEL**, Lady Concy, and Countess of Bedford, marry'd to *Ingelram de Concy*; (Son of *Ingelram*, by *Catherine*, Daughter of the Duke of *Austria*, Lord Concy, &c. of *Soissons*, after Duke of *Austria*) which *Ingelram*,

*Ingelram*, by his Father-in-Law King *Edward III.* was created Earl of *Bedford*, Anno 1366. This *Isabel* was bury'd in the Church of the *Fryers Minors*, without *Aldgate*, leaving Issue by her said Husband two Daughters, viz. *Mary de Concy*, marry'd to *Robert de Barr*; and *Philippa de Concy*, who was given in Marriage to *Robert de Vere*, Duke of *Ireland*, Marquis of *Dublin*, and Earl of *Oxford*, the great Favourite of King *Richard II.* who, in the Height of his Fortunes, forsook this noble Lady, and marry'd (as Tradition says, one *Lancerona*, a Joyner's Daughter, who came with King *Richard* the II'd's Wife out of *Bohemia*.) Notwithstanding which Affront to his near Kinswoman, King *Richard* endeavour'd to justify him, like another *Gaveston*, in all his Pride and Extravagance, which drew upon him the Hatred of the Nobility, and occasion'd his Banishment; having no Issue by this *Philippa* his Wife.

*JOAN*, second Daughter of King *Edward III.* was born in the Tower of *London*, Anno 1335. in the ninth Year of her Father's Reign. At the Age of fourteen, she was desir'd in Marriage by *Alphonso*, King of *Castile* and *Leon*; Son of King *Ferdinand IV.* and espous'd by Proxy; had the Title of Queen of *Spain*, and was convey'd into that Country, where she presently dy'd of the Plague that then rag'd; so that King *Alphonso* coming to meet her to solemnize his Nuptials, with great Grief accompany'd her only to her Funeral, which happen'd in the Twenty-second of her Father's Reign, Anno 1348.

*BLANCH DE LA TOUR*, so call'd from the Place of her Birth, the *Tower*, third Daughter of King *Edward III.* dy'd an Infant, and was interr'd in the Abby of *Westminster*, Anno 1340. where her Figure of Alabaster lies by the Side of that of her Brother, *William* of *Windsor*, as I have said before.

*MARY*, fourth Daughter of King *Edward III.* was the Wife of *John Montfort*, surnam'd *The Valiant*, Duke of *Britain*; and by him had Issue, *John*, Duke of *Britain*, call'd *The Sage*, Father of *Peter* and *Francis*,

*cis*, both Dukes of *Britain*, and dy'd without Issue Male; *Richard*, Count of *Estampes*, and *Artkur*, the third of that Name, Duke of *Britain*.

MARGARET, fifth and youngest Daughter of King *Edward III.* born at *Windsor*, Anno 1346. was the first Wife of *John Hastings*, Earl of *Pembroke*, who was poison'd in *France*, without any Issue by her; nor is any farther mention made of her.

Thus having done with all the Issue of King *Edward III.* and their Descendents, I am now, in Order, come to King *Richard II.* Son of *Edward*, the *Black Prince*, Son and Heir apparent to the said King *Edward III.* as the Reader will see, *Fol.* 78.

## RICHARD II.

King of *England* and *France*,  
and Lord of *Ireland*.

THIS *Richard*, was the second born, but only surviving Child of *Edward*, Prince of *Wales*, otherwise call'd the *Black Prince*, by *Joan*, Countess of *Kent*, his Wife. He had his Birth at *Bourdeaux*, Anno 1366. and, at his Baptism, was honour'd with the Presence of two Kings for his God-fathers, viz. *Richard*, King of *Navarre*, and *James*, King of *Majorca*.

This Prince had not compleated his seventh Year, when his Grand-father King *Edward III.* upon his last Expedition into *France*, in the Forty-sixth of his Reign, Anno 1372. by Commission constituted him *Custos* of the Kingdom, and his Lieutenant during his Absence; in which Commission he was styl'd

*Richard*,

Richard, Son and Heir apparent of Edward, Prince of Wales and Aquitaine, &c.

During that Parliament, call'd *The Good*, held at London, Anno 1376. Prince Edward his Father deceasing, he was therein created Earl of *Chester*, and not long after succeeded him in the Dukedom of Cornwall, and Principality of Wales.

The Year following, Anno 1377. upon the Feast of St. George, he had the Order of Knighthood conferr'd on him, at Windsor, by K. Edward III. his Grand-father; who also to prevent Disorder in the Succession, which was then apprehended, settled the Crown in Parliament upon this Richard, who not long after became possess'd thereof, at the Age of eleven Years; and on the sixteenth of July the same Year, viz. 1377. was solemnly and magnificently crown'd at Westminster, and the present Management of Affairs put into the Hands of John, Duke of Lancaster, and Edmond, Earl of Cambridge, his Unkles, and some others; and the Tuition and Care of the King's Person to Guiscard d' Angle, or Engolesme.

Those Princes that had any Quarrel with England, thought this Minority of the Crown the fittest Opportunity to accomplish their Ends; and was quickly begun by France and Scotland, the first burning several Places on the Coast, and the latter making Havock on the Borders, which was return'd on our Side, and with various Success continu'd for some Time.

The dangerous Rebellion under Wat Tyler and Jack Straw, succeeded this; wherein the Queen Mother was insulted, the Arch-bishop of Canterbury, Lord Chancellor, and Lord Treasurer, and many others beheaded.

Thus was the beginning of this unhappy King's Reign full of Troubles; but having now a little Respite from his Enemies, he thought of Marriage, and Anno 1382. took to Wife the Lady Anne, Daughter of the Emperor, Charles V. and Sister to Wenceslaus, Emperor, and King of Bohemia, who was with great Pomp and Ceremony crown'd soon after at Westminster; and having been his Wife twelve Years, but ever issueless, dy'd at the King's Manor of Sheen, in

in *Surry*, Anno 1394. whose Loss extreamly afflicted the King, who was so passionately fond of her, that he not only ever after abandon'd, but curs'd the very Place of her Death.

Her Corps being embalm'd, were solemnly interr'd at *Westminster*, where her Effigies is now to be seen of Copper gilt, lying Hand in Hand with King *Richard II.* her Husband, on that Tomb erected for him by King *Henry V.*

His Troubles with the *French* and *Scots* were now again reviv'd; and the little Success of his Arms, together with his promoting undeserving Persons to great Honours and Places, began to raise a great Disesteem among the People; and amongst the Nobility, the Duke of *Gloucester* his Uncle, and those who were really his best Friends, join'd their Endeavours to draw him from these Errors, but in vain, till it was produc'd by Force.

Great Numbers of *Irish* resorting at this Time into *England*, were commanded to return, whither the King himself, not long after, (Anno 1393.) took a Voyage, and at *Dublin* summon'd a Parliament; but the *Lollards* encreasing in *England*, the Clergy petition'd his Return; and these Matters being pacify'd, he sail'd into *France*, where at that famous Interview between him and *Charles VI.* King of *France*, Anno 1396. betwixt *Ardres* and *Guyen*, King *Richard* espous'd the Lady *Isabel*, eldest Daughter of the said *Charles* King of *France*, whom, in the Presence of many of the Nobility of both Kingdoms, he receiv'd from the Hands of her Father, as a Pledge of that Peace and Amity concluded between the two Kingdoms, which was then agreed on for Twenty-nine Years.

This Princess *Isabel* was not above seven or eight Years of Age, wherefore her Person was committed to the Care of the Dutcheßes of *Lancaster* and *Gloucester*, who accompany'd her to *Calais*, and there she was solemnly marry'd to King *Richard*, but, through the Tenderness of her Years, had not any conjugal Enjoyment of her, till he was dethron'd and murder'd. For the disloyal Part of the Nobility, joining with *Henry* of *Bolingbroke*, who during King *Richard's* Absence

Absence in *Ireland*, whither he was once more gone to revenge the Death of his Cousin *Mortimer*, Earl of *March*, Lieutenant of *Ireland*, took the Opportunity of returning to *England*, (being then under Sentence of Banishment) and under Pretence of recovering his Estate, seiz'd on the Throne.

The King having secur'd the Children of the Dukes of *Lancaster* (i. e. *Bolingbroke*) and *Gloucester*, hasten'd into *England*, being then in no Fear of prevailing; but upon his Arrival, hearing of the Revolt of his Castles, the Death of his Counsellors, and that the greater Part of the Nobility and Commons had forsaken him, he fell into Despair; and tho' his Soldiers offer'd to live and die with him, yet he dismiss'd his Family, bidding them reserve themselves for better Times; and the next Night, with the Bishop of *Carlisle*, and a few of the Nobility, stole from the Army to *Conway-Castle*; where the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, and the Earl of *Northumberland*, coming to him from *Bolingbroke*, the King propos'd, That if he and eight more he shou'd name, might have an honourable Allowance, with the Assurance of a peaceable and quiet Life, he wou'd resign his Crown; which *Northumberland* swearing shou'd be perform'd, the King came to *London*, and was lodg'd in the Tower.

*Bolingbroke* calling a Parliament, he was thereon adjudg'd to be depos'd; which the King hearing, was advis'd rather to make a voluntary Resignation of the Crown, which he solemnly did, in the Presence of several of the Nobility and others, sent to him for that Purpose, (*Anno* 1399.) and taking his Signet from his Finger, put it upon *Bolingbroke's*, desiring he might be his Heir: Which Resignation was immediately ratify'd in Parliament, and the depos'd King remov'd to *Leeds-Castle*, in *Kent*, and thence to *Pontefract*; (to the End, that by often changing his Residence, he might be the more secretly dispatch'd, or the more uncertainly found) where, 'tis said, he was serv'd with costly Meats, but not suffer'd to eat, and dy'd of forc'd Famine: others, that of a voluntary starving of himself: But one Author, with more Certainty, assures us he was basely murder'd. For King *Henry*, after he had defeated the Conspirators that

that design'd his Death, and the Restoration of King *Richard*, sitting at his Table, seem'd very pensive, and made Use of these Words, *Have I no faithful Friend that will deliver me of him, whose Life will breed Destruction to me, and Disturbance to the Kingdom?*

Upon which Speech, one *Sir Pierce*, of *Exton*, immediately departed the Presence, and with eight Men in his Company went strait to *Pomfret*; who being all arm'd, enter'd the Room where King *Richard* was at Dinner, who apprehending their Design, advanc'd to the foremost, and wresting the *Bill* out of his Hands, slew four of his Assailants; but, at length, being forc'd toward his Chair, upon which *Sir Pierce*, their Leader, stood, he with his Axe struck out his Brains; which happen'd, according to this Author, on *St. Valentine's Day*, Anno 1399. 1 *Henry IV.* after he had reign'd Twenty-two Years and upwards. Who never having any Issue, shortens our Account of him in this Work.

Being thus most treacherously and basely murder'd, his Body was embalm'd, and cover'd with Lead; and being brought to *St. Paul's, London*, was there expos'd for three Days to publick View, and afterwards obscurely bury'd at *Langley*, in *Hertfordshire*; but by the Appointment of King *Henry V.* remov'd from thence, and solemnly interr'd in *Westminster-Abbey*, himself, and the gross of the Nobility, attending the Exequies. He also erected for him, and his first Queen *Anne*, a magnificent Tomb of grey Marble, on the South-side of the Chappel of the Kings, at the Head of King *Edward III.* with their Portraits lying thereon of Copper gilt.

# HENRY

## HENRY IV.

King of *England* and *France*,  
and Lord of *Ireland*.

**T**HIS Henry, as I have observ'd, was the only Son of *John of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, fourth Son of King *Edward III*, by *Blanch* his first Wife, Daughter, and at length, Heir to *Henry*, Earl of *Lancaster*, second Son of *Edmond*, Sirnam'd *Crookback*, the first Earl of *Lancaster*, second Son of King *Henry III*. He was Sirnam'd of *Bolingbroke*, in *Lincolnshire*, where he had his Birth, about the Year 1366.

In a Parliament held at *Westminster*, the Ninth of *Richard II*. his Cousin German, he was created Earl of *Derby*; and taking to Wife *Mary de Bohun*, the younger Daughter and Co-heir to *Humphrey*, Earl of *Hereford*, *Essex*, and *Northampton*, and Constable of *England*; enjoy'd in her Right, the Earldoms of *Hereford* and *Northampton*, the Lordship of *Brecknock*, and the Patronage of *Lanthony*. By which Wife, who liv'd not to be Queen, he had a numerous and royal Offspring, which will be seen hereafter; dying Anno 1394, and Interr'd in the Cathedral Church of *Canterbury*; which Place King *Henry* himself, out of a sincere Love to her, made Choice of for his own Interment.

Whilst Earl of *Derby*, he signaliz'd himself in an Expedition he made into *Prussia*, where joining his Forces, with those of the grand Master of *Prussia* and *Lithuania*, he routed the Army of *Skirgal*, King of *Lithuania*; and afterwards cooping up the said King, in the City of *Wills*, he assaulted the Place, and set up his Standard on the Wall, and took it, and afterwards return'd Home with great Glory and Reputation.

In

In 22 *Rich. II.* he was created Duke of *Hereford*; and not long after, being accus'd by *Thomas Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolk*, of High Treason; he challeng'd the said Duke to single Combat, and both appear'd at the Time and Place appointed, but were suddenly stopp'd: *Norfolk* banish'd for Life, and this Duke for ten Years.

How he attain'd the Crown, the Reader has heard already, under the Chapter of *Richard II.* his Predecessor; soon after which, his Coronation ensu'd, being very Magnificent; and the Crown, by Parliament, entail'd on him, and the Heirs of his Body, lawfully begotten.

The same Year, in another Parliament held at *Westminster*, several Acts, made in the Reign of *Richard II.* were repeal'd, the Earl of *Warwick* was releas'd out of Prison, the Lord *Arundel* restor'd to his Honour and Estate; and several, who had been banish'd by *Richard*, recall'd. Accusations were likewise exhibited in Parliament, against many great Men, for conspiring against the new King, who prudently wav'd them all, as not yet knowing how to trust the Temper of the People.

And to moderate the hard Opinions of foreign Princes, as well as his Subjects at home, concerning the Deposition of King *Richard*, Ambassadors were sent to most Places; most of which, not much concern'd in the Matter, were easily satisfy'd; but *France*, who had lately marry'd a Daughter to King *Richard*, prepar'd an Army, but before they had enter'd on Action, hearing of King *Richard's* Death, their Forces were disbanded.

Thus he became safe Abroad; but King *Richard* being yet unmurder'd, and many of the Nobility having it in their Hearts to restore him, a great Conspiracy was form'd against him; which was, to invite him to a Tournament at *Oxford*, and there procure his Death, which being happily, and by accident, discover'd to King *Henry*, he forbore coming; and the confederate Lords perceiving their Plot was discover'd, set up one to personate King *Richard*, and had recourse to Arms, but were defeated at *Grencoiffer*, several of them Executed, and the King freed from the Fears of them.

The

The next Year he was again disturb'd, by the Rebellion of *Owen Glendour*, and the In-roads of the *Scots*; but the latter was dissipated, by giving the Battle of *Hallydown-Hill*; and *Glendour* soliciting Aid from the *French* was disappointed, and his Rebellion came to little.

King HENRY, having been now a Widower nine Years, took to his second Wife, *Joan of Navarre*, Daughter of *Charles II.* King of *Navarre*, and Count of *Eureux*; Sirnam'd the *Bad*; Relict of *John*, Earl of *Montfort*, the valiant Duke of *Britain*, whom he espous'd at *Winchester*, in the Year 1403, and caus'd her to be Crown'd at *Westminster* soon after. She outliv'd the King her Husband many Years, and dy'd without Issue by him, at *Havering*, in the Bower, in *Essex*, Anno 1437, 15 *Hen. 6.* and was Interr'd at *Canterbury*, where her Effigies is still to be seen, lying on the right Hand of King *Henry IV.* her Husband, upon his Monument there.

The same Year of King *Henry's* last Marriage, began that memorable Rebellion of *Hotspur*, and *Owen Glendour*, happily overcome at the Battle of *Shrewsbury*; after which, except some trifling Expeditions by the *French* and *Scots*, King *Henry* Reign'd in Peace; but Historians tell us, he wanted that of *Mind*; reflecting on the Effusion of Blood, he had occasion'd, by his unjust seizing the Crown; to expiate which, he resolv'd upon a Crusado to *Jerusalem*, and mighty Preparations were made for it, there intending to end his Days, having been told by a Soothsayer, *That in Jerusalem he should die*; which in some Measure, it seems, was verifi'd; for being at his Prayers in *Westminster-Abbey*, before the Shrine of *St. Edward*, he was seiz'd with an Apoplexy, in which Fit, being remov'd to the Abbot's House, and there coming to himself, he hastily ask'd where he was? and being answer'd, that the Place he was in, was call'd the *Jerusalem Chamber*; he immediately said, *Lord, have Mercy upon me, for here I must die*; as indeed it fell out, on the Twentieth of *March*, 1412, in the Fourteenth Year of his Reign.

Having

Having commanded, all the time of his Sickness, that the Crown should lie by him, Prince Henry supposing him Dead, took it away; which the King, recovering, ask'd for, and had it restor'd by his Son, wishing him a long Life to wear it, whereto he is said to answer, sighing, *What Right I had to it, God knows!* the Prince replying, *Whatever Right you had, after your Decease, my Sword shall maintain it mine:* Well, said the King, *I refer all to God; but on my Blessing, be sure to Administer impartially, and use Mercy;* and turning about, added, *God bless thee, and have Mercy upon me,* and so departed.

His Body, with the highest Funeral Pomp, was convey'd to *Feversham*, by Water, and thence by Land, to *Canterbury*, where it was solemnly Inter'd, and his Obsequies perform'd on *Trinity-Sunday*, in the Presence of King *Henry V.* and many of his Nobles. His Tomb is of *Alabaster* gilt, and seems to have been erected by *Joan of Navarre*, his second Wife, whose Effigies lies thereon on his right Hand, plac'd between two Pillars, on the *North* side of the Chapel of *St. Thomas of Becket*, opposite to the Monument of *Edward the black Prince*, and embellish'd with *Escutcheons*, &c.

The Children he had by *Mary de Bohun*, Daughter and Co-heir to *Humphrey, Earl of Hereford*, &c. are as follows:

**HENRY**, of **LANCASTER**, Sirnam'd of *Monmouth*, his Son and Successor, by the Name of *Henry V.* of whom in his Place.

**THOMAS**, of **LANCASTER**, second Son, was, in the first Year of *Henry IV.* his Father, constituted Steward of *England*; and four Years after, Lord of *Ireland*, for the Term of three Years, *Anno 1403*. In the thirteenth Year of his said Father's Reign, he was created Earl of *Albemarle*, and Duke of *Clarence*. He was likewise made President of the Council, after his Brother Prince *Henry* was dismiss'd from that Office, for striking the Lord Chief Justice.

In the Reign of *Henry V.* his Brother, he had likewise the Offices of Constable of the King's Host, and

and Lieutenant-General of his Armies in *France* and *Normandy*, but was a Man, say our Historians, of a violent and obstinate Disposition, which his Father was ever us'd to fear would make him a Disturber of the Government, but was indeed, the Occasion of his Fall, for being betray'd by his Scout-Master, who reported the Number of the Enemy to be far less than they were, he precipitated himself into a Battel at *Baugy*, contrary to the Advice and Opinion of his Officers and Friends; for leaving his Bill-Men and Archers behind him, which were the Chief of his Strength, he hastily march'd against the Enemy with his few Horse.

The sudden Approach of the Duke of *Clarence*, forc'd the *Scots* into the Church of *Baugy*, where, however, they resolutely defended themselves; which gave Time to the rest of the Enemy, who had taken the Alarm, to Man the Bridge, and enclose the Duke; which he seeing, and finding no Possibility to disengage himself, dismounted and came to Blows with *Bachquanan*, General of the *Scots* and *French* Armies, who was follow'd with two Hundred Horse, where both sides fighting with equal Ardour and Bravery, *Clarence* gave eminent Proof of his great Courage, till such time as he was going to remount his Horse, a *Scots* Officer wounded him in the Face with his Launce, and threw him to the Ground, being the first *English* that was there slain. He had that Day on his Helmet, a Circlet enrich'd with precious Stones, which being taken by a *Scot*, was sold to *John Steward* of *Derby*, for a thousand Angels. Many of the Nobility, tho' they approv'd not his Conduct, yet resolutely accompany'd him in his Death.

The *English* Army, under the Earl of *Salisbury*, coming somewhat too late, had not an Opportunity to revenge this Blow; for the *French* Army, upon their advancing, presently gave Ground; whereby, however, the Body of the Duke of *Clarence* was recover'd, and (with the rest of Note) convey'd into *England*, and Interr'd in *St. Michael's* Chappel, in the Cathedral of *Canterbury*; where his Effigies in

N

Alabaster,

Alabaſter, lying on the right Hand of his Dutcheſs, *Margaret*, is to be ſeen.

Which *MARGARET*, his Wife, was the third Daughter of *Thomas Holland*, and Siſter, and Co-heir to *Edmond Holland*, both Earls of *Kent*, Relict of *John Beaufort*, Duke of *Somerſet*; who ſurviving this Duke her Husband, erected the Monument aforeſaid, but by him had no Iſſue; I find, however, a Natural that he had, nam'd

*Sir JOHN* of Clarence, but not mention'd by whom, frequently call'd in Records, *John the Ward* of Clarence. He was one of thoſe that accompany'd the Corps of his ſaid Father from *Baugy*, to his Interment at *Canterbury*. To this *John*, King *Henry VI*, made a Grant of the Manors of *Eſker*, *Newcaſtle*, *Lyons*, *Cromelyn*, and *Taſſard* in *Ireland*, by Patent, dated in the ſixth Year of his Reign.

*JOHN* of *LANCASTER*, third Son of King *Henry IV*, to whom his Father granted the Office of Conſtable of *England*, in the fourth Year of his Reign; which Office was confirm'd to him, 11 *Henry IV*.

In a Parliament held at *Leiceſter*, 2 *Henry V*, his Brother, he was created Earl of *Kendal*, and Duke of *Bedford*, during Life only; but King *Henry VI*, his Nephew, in the eleventh of his Reign, confirm'd thoſe Honours to him, and the Heirs Male of his Body for ever.

Upon King *Henry* the Vth's Expedition into *France*, to recover his Rights there, he appointed this *John* his Brother, Lieutenant of the Kingdom, during his Abſence, Anno 1415, 3 of the ſaid *Henry V*.

In the 14th of *Henry VI*, he Knighted the Prince, and was Regent of *France*, uſing in his Stile theſe ſeveral Titles; *John*, Regent of *France*, Duke of *Bedford*, *Anjou*, and *Alençon*, Earl of *Mayenne*, *Richmond*, *Kendal*, and Conſtable of *England*.

This *John*, Duke of *Bedford*, as Conſtable of *England*, determin'd the Controverſy between *Reginald*, Lord

Lord  
Knight  
winn  
Prison  
he ma  
In  
his M  
Years  
from  
Intern  
Figure  
ſtill re  
ſame  
ſtood  
torn a  
Feathe  
which  
Kin  
were  
Tomb  
Expres  
to brea  
the Box  
ther, n  
were ev  
by his S  
princip  
Dutche  
ſave hi  
he was  
And a  
as his  
remain  
to him  
ſpoke o  
This  
Genera  
and wi  
was bu  
France.  
He  
Anne,  
whom  
Lord

Lord Grey, of *Rathyn*, and Sir Edward *Hastings*, Knight, on bearing the Arms of *Hastings*. At the winning of *Vernoil*, he took the Duke of *Alençon* Prisoner, and after routed the *French* Army, of whom he made great Slaughter.

In the Year 1432, he Crown'd King *Henry VI*, his Nephew, at *Paris*, and there dy'd, near two Years after, viz. 14 *Henry VI*; whose Corps being from thence, convey'd to *Roan*, was there solemnly Interr'd in a Tomb of black Marble, without any Figure or Inscription thereon. A Tablet of Brass still remains affix'd to the Pillar, at the Foot of the same Tomb, containing his Epitaph; over which stood his Escutcheon of Arms, of Silver, which is torn away, within the Garter, betwixt two *Ostrich's* Feathers, and underneath a Root is represented, which the Priests call, *La Racine de Betfort*.

King *Lewis XI*, being counsell'd by some, who were Enemies to this Duke's Glory, to deface his Tomb, is said to have us'd the following generous Expression: *What Honour shall it be either to us or you, to break this Monument, and to rake out of the Earth the Bones of one who in his Life-time nither my Father, nor any of your Progenitors, with all their Puissance, were ever once able to make fly one Foot backwards? That by his Strength, Policy, and Wit, kept them all out of the principal Dominions of France, and out of this noble Dutchy of Normandy? Wherefore, I say, first, God save his Soul, and let his Body rest in Quiet, which when he was living, would have disquieted the proudest of us all. And as for his Tomb, which I assure you is not so worthy as his Acts deserve, I account it an Honour to have him remain in my Dominions. A Speech no less glorious to him it was spoke by, than to the Person it was spoke of.*

This Duke was justly accounted one of the best Generals that ever the Line of *Plantagenet* produc'd, and with whom, as an eminent Author observes, was bury'd all the *English* Mens good Fortune in *France*.

He had two Wives, the first of which was *Anne*, Daughter of *John*, Duke of *Burgundy*, whom he marry'd Anno 1423; she was his Wife

nine Years, and then dy'd in Child-bed at *Paris*; her Infant not long surviving her, and was Interr'd in the Church of *Celestines* in that City, near the Chapel of *Orleans*, where her Monument of black Marble, with her Protraiture thereon, is still to be seen.

His second Wife was *Faquetta*, Daughter of *Peter*, of *Luxemburgh*, Earl of *St. Paul*, whom he espous'd, in the seventeenth Year of her Age, but had no Issue by her; after whose Death, she was re-marry'd to Sir *Richard Woodvile*, after Earl *Rivers*, for which the said Sir *Richard* had a Pardon from King *Henry VI*, Anno 15, *Henry VI*.

**HUMPHREY** of **LANCASTER**, fourth and youngest Son of King *Henry IV*, and *Mary de Bohun*, his first Wife; was in Parliament, 2 King *Henry V*, his Brother, created Earl of *Pembroke*, and Duke of *Gloucester*. The Reversion of which Earldom of *Pembroke*, in case this Duke should die without Heirs of his Body, was granted to *William de la Pole*, Earl of *Suffolk*, and *Alice* his Wife, and to the Heirs Male of their Bodies; which after the Death of Duke *Humphrey*, they came to enjoy accordingly.

In the 4th of *Henry V*, he had the Office of Constable of *Dover-Castle*, and Warden of the Cinque-Ports, granted him for Term of Life; and in the first of *Henry VI*, his Nephew was, by Parliament, made Protector of the King and Realm during the King's Minority, which lasted fifteen Years; and the same Year, Anno 1422, was constituted Chamberlain of *England* during Pleasure; appointed after Steward of *England*, for that King's Coronation, viz. 8 *Henry VI*, and in the fourteenth of that Reign, was created Earl of *Flanders* for Life.

This *Humphrey* was, for his many rare and excellent Qualities, entitl'd, *The Good*; and for his Justice, *Father of his Country*; but after he had govern'd the Kingdom under King *Henry VI*, his Nephew, twenty-five Years, with the highest Commendations of Praise, and to the Satisfaction of all Men; he was by the Envy of *Margaret*, of *Anjou*, his Nephew's Queen, brought to his End at *St. Edmond's*

Bury

Bury in *Suffolk*, where, in a Parliament held *Anno* 1446, he was arrested for High Treason; and certain of the King's Household being appointed to guard him, he was, not many Days after his Seizure, strangled to Death, without Tryal: At what Time his Body was shewn to the Lords and Commons, as if he had been taken off by the Palsy, or an Imposthume.

Whatever Apology was made for his Death, it was soon after punish'd from Heaven on those who had practis'd it; for the Support of the *Lancastrian* Cause being gone, it made Way for the Designs of *Richard*, Duke of *York*, and the dethroning King *Henry VI*.

The Body of this good Duke, being dead, was convey'd from *St. Edmonds-Bury*, and solemnly interr'd in the Abbey of *St. Albans*, (tho' the common Error is, that he was bury'd at *St. Paul's, London*, the Tomb of *Sir John Beauchamp* being mistaken for his) where he has a magnificent Monument of Free-stone, adorn'd with the Figures of his Royal Ancestors, with his Arms, &c.

He was the Builder of the Divinity-School at *Oxford*, as also his Manor-House, at *East Greenwich*, in *Kent*; and was a generous Benefactor to the Abbey of *St. Albans*.

This Duke *Humphrey* marry'd two Wives, the first of which was *Jacquelin*, or *Jacoba*, Daughter and Heir to *William*, Duke of *Bavaria*, who had, it seems, been betroth'd before to *John*, Duke of *Brabant*, and by much ado was divorc'd from Duke *Humphrey*; and by him left at her Town of *Mons*, in *Henault*, to return to her first Husband *Brabant*, that Marriage having been pronounc'd lawful by Pope *Martin V*. Upon which Marriage, *Gloucester* us'd these Titles:

**HUMPHREY**, by the Grace of God, Son, Brother, and Uncle to Kings, Duke of Gloucester, Earl of Henault, Holland, Zealand, and Pembroke, Lord of Frisze-land, Great Chamberlain of England, Protector and Defender of the said Realm and Church of England.

Soon after his Divorce, he marry'd to his second Wife

Wife *Eleanor Cobham*, Daughter of *Reginald*, Lord *Cobham*, of *Sterborough*; whereby he made her some Amends for the unlawful Familiarity that had pass'd between them formerly. This Dutcheſs *Eleanor*, about five Years before the Murder of her Husband, Anno 18 *Henry VI.* was convented for Witchcraft and Sorcery, and after indicted for Treason, at *Guild-Hall, London*; some Part of which Charge she confess'd, and was put to solemn Penance for the same three several Times, and lastly, committed to perpetual Imprisonment, in the *Isle of Man*. By neither of which Wives he had any Issue; but I find he had a natural Daughter, (tho' it is not said by whom) who was call'd

**ANTIGONE**, and was, as appears by Records, marry'd to *Henry Grey*, Earl of *Tanquerville*, and Lord *Powys*, Son of *Sir John Grey*, Captain of Maunt, created Earl of *Tanquerville*, 6 *Henry V.* by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter and Co-heir to *Edward Charlton*, Lord *Powys*. This *Antigone*, by *Henry*, Earl of *Tanquerville*, her Husband, had Issue, *Richard Grey*, Lord *Powys*, and *Elizabeth Grey*, the Wife of *Sir Roger Kynaston*, Knight.

Which **RICHARD GREY**, Lord *Powys*, was Father of *John Grey*, Lord *Powys*; and *Elizabeth Grey*, marry'd to *John Ludlow*, of *Stokesey* and *Hodnet*, in the County of *Salop*, Esq; *John Grey*, Lord *Powys*, took to Wife, *Anne*, Daughter of *William Herbert*, Earl of *Pembroke*, and had Issue by her, *John Grey*, Lord *Powys*, who took to Wife, *Margaret*, Daughter of *Edward*, Lord *Dudley*, and had Issue, *Edward Grey*, the last Lord *Grey* of that Family, who marry'd *Anne*, Daughter of *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*; but dy'd without lawful Issue.

**JOHN LUDLOW**, aforesaid, by *Elizabeth Grey* his Wife, great Aunt to the last Lord *Powys*, had Issue, *John Ludlow*, of the Place aforesaid, their Son and Heir, who dy'd without Issue; and two Daughters, *Anne*, marry'd to *Thomas Vernon*, second Son of *Henry Vernon*, of *Haddon*, in the County of *Derby*, Esq; and

had Issue  
Father  
last of

A L  
of Fo  
Wife  
Esq; l  
and b  
the f  
Hodn  
Walter  
bert V  
Wife  
whom  
† Tho  
Treat  
Anne

P  
Lord  
ted  
19th  
the C  
of M  
Spem  
Digh  
Briff  
who  
Sun  
of  
who  
the  
of S  
Ar  
ven  
Da  
con  
ter  
wh  
dy  
17

had Issue by him, Thomas Vernon, of Stokesey, Esq; Father of Henry Vernon, of the same Place, Esq; the last of that Line.

ALICE LUDLOW, the younger Daughter of John Ludlow, Esq; and Elizabeth Grey, was the Wife of Humphry Vernon, third Son of Henry Vernon, Esq; before-nam'd, Brother to her Sister's Husband, and by him had Issue, George Vernon, of Hodnet, in the same County, Esq; Father of John Vernon, of Hodnet, Esq; who by Elizabeth his Wife, Sister to Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, had Issue, † Sir Robert Vernon, of Hodnet, Knight, and Elizabeth Vernon, Wife of Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, by whom he had Issue, James, who dy'd young, and † Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, Lord High Treasurer of England, and three Daughters, Penelope, Anne, and Elizabeth.

PENELOPE the eldest, was marry'd to William, Lord Spencer of Wormleighton, Father of Henry, created Earl of Sunderland by King Charles I, in the 19th of his Reign, for his signal Loyalty shewn in the Civil War, and slain in his Service, at the Battel of Newberry, Anno 1643, being succeeded by Robert Spencer, late Earl of Sunderland, who marry'd Anne Digby, second Daughter of George, the last Earl of Bristol, by whom he had Issue, Robert, Lord Spencer, who dy'd in France unmarried, Charles, now Earl of Sunderland; and two Daughters, Anne the first Wife of James, late Duke of Hamilton and Brandon, by whom he had no Issue, and Elizabeth, the Wife of the Earl of Clincarty, in Ireland. Charles, now Earl of Sunderland, marry'd to his first Wife, the Lady Arabella, fifth and youngest Daughter of Henry Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle, and had Issue by her a Daughter Frances, living unmarried; and to his second Wife, the Lady Anne Churchill, second Daughter and Co-heir to John, Duke of Marlborough, by whom he hath had Issue, Robert, Lord Spencer, who dy'd an Infant; Robert, now Lord Spencer, born 1702, Charles, John, and Anne.

† Which THOMAS WRIOTHESELEY, Earl of *Southampton*, and Lord Treasurer, marry'd three Wives; first, *Rachel*, Daughter of *Daniel de Massey*, Baron of *Rouvigny*, Sister to the Marquis de *Rouvigny*, Father of *Henry*, now Earl of *Galway*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, *Charles* and *Henry*, who dy'd young; and three Daughters, *Elizabeth*, Wife of *Edward Noel*, Earl of *Gainsborough*, Father by her of *Wriotheseley-Baptist*, Earl of *Gainsborough*, who left Issue two Daughters, his Co-heirs, *Elizabeth*, marry'd to *Henry*, now Earl of *Portland*, and hath Issue by him two Sons and one Daughter, *William*, Lord Viscount *Woodstock*, *Henry*, and *Frances*; and *Rachel Noel*, *Henry Duke of Beaufort*.

RACHEL WRIOTHESELEY, second Daughter of *Thomas*, Earl of *Southampton*, was marry'd first to *Francis*, Lord *Vaughn*, Son and Heir apparent of *Richard*, Earl of *Carbery*, and Baron *Vaughn*, by whom she had no Issue; and secondly, to *William*, Lord *Russel*, Son of *William*, Earl, after Duke of *Bedford*, by whom she had Issue, one Son and two Daughters. *Wriotheseley*, late Duke of *Bedford*, who marry'd *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *John Howland*, Esq; and had Issue, *Wriotheseley*, now Duke of *Bedford*, a Minor, born 1708. *William*, who dy'd an Infant, *Rachel*, and *Elizabeth*. *Rachel Wriotheseley*, eldest Daughter, marry'd to *William*, now Duke of *Devon*, and hath Issue, *William*, Lord Marquis of *Hartington*, *James*, *Charles*, *John*, *Mary*, *Rachel*, *Elizabeth*, and *Katherine*; and *Katherine Wriotheseley*, second Daughter, marry'd to *John*, now Duke of *Rutland*, whose Issue is spoke of elsewhere.

To his second Wife, *Thomas*, Earl of *Southampton*, marry'd *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Co-heir to *Francis Leigh*, Earl of *Chichester*, and had Issue four Daughters, *Audrey*, who dy'd unmarried, *Penelope* dy'd young; *Elizabeth*, marry'd to *Joceline Percy*, the eleventh and last Earl of *Northumberland*, and secondly, to *Ralph*, late Duke of *Montague*, by the former of which she had Issue one Son, *Henry*, who dy'd an Infant; and two Daughters, *Elizabeth*, first marry'd to *Henry*, Lord *Ogle*, Son and Heir apparent to *Henry*

ry Car  
Thyn  
had  
sent  
sently  
young

By  
Seymo  
count  
had n

† S  
net af  
Robert  
lop, K  
create  
leavin  
Heir  
mas V  
Eliza  
(Son  
Vale  
who  
Daug  
Bewfle  
Issue  
Eliza

Sir  
said,  
lers o  
II. an  
Wife  
monde  
he ha  
Georg  
Chan  
Coun  
and  
Diana

Ha  
ster;

ry Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle; secondly, to *Thomas Thynne*, of *Long Leate*, Esq; by neither of which she had Issue; and thirdly, to *Charles Seymour*, the present Duke of *Somerset*, of whom we shall speak presently; and another *Penelope Wriothesley*, who dy'd young.

By his third Wife, *Frances*, Daughter of *William Seymour*, Duke of *Somerset*, Widow of *Richard*, Viscount *Moineux*, this *Thomas*, Earl of *Southampton*, had no Issue.

† Sir ROBERT VERNON, Knight, of *Hodnet* aforesaid, by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *Robert Needham*, of *Shavington*, in the County of *Salop*, Knight, had Issue, Sir *Henry Vernon*, of *Hodnet*, created Baronet, 12 Car. 2. and dy'd, Anno 1676. leaving Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Richard White*, of *Anglesey*, Knight, Sir *Thomas Vernon*, of *Hodnet*, Baronet, his only Son, and *Elizabeth Vernon*, marry'd to *Robert Cholmondely*, Esq; (Son and Heir apparent to *Thomas Cholmondeley*, of *Vale Royal*, in the County-Palatine of *Chester*, Esq;) who dy'd *Vita Patris*; by whom she had Issue one Daughter, *Elizabeth*, marry'd to *John Atkerton*, of *Bensley*, in the County of *Northampton*, Esq; and hath Issue by her, one Son and two Daughters, *Richard*, *Elizabeth*, and *Frances*, all in their Minority.

Sir THOMAS VERNON, Baronet, aforesaid, Son and Heir of Sir *Robert*, was one of the Tellers of the *Exchequer*, in the Reign of King *Charles II.* and dy'd, Anno 1683. He marry'd to his first Wife, *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of *Thomas Cholmondeley*, of *Vale Royal*, Esq; before-nam'd, by whom he had no Issue; and secondly, *Mary*, Daughter of *George Kirk*, Esq; one of the Grooms of the Bed-Chamber to King *Charles II.* and Sister to *Diana*, Countess of *Oxford*, by whom he had Issue one Son and two Daughters, Sir *Richard Vernon*, Baronet, *Diana*, and *Henrietta*, all yet unmarried.

Having thus done with *Humphrey* Duke of *Gloucester*, fourth and youngest Son of King *Henry IV.* and his

his Descendents, I am to speak of the Daughters of the said King, viz.

BLANCH of LANCASTER, elder Daughter, was in the Year 1402, nobly attended to *Cologne*, and there marry'd to *Lewis*, surnam'd *Barbatus*, afterwards Duke of *Bavaria*; and, after his Death, was espous'd to the King of *Arragon*; and out-living him also, was a third Time marry'd to the Duke of *Barr*, but dy'd without Issue by any of them.

PHILIPPA of LANCASTER, second and youngest Daughter, was in the Year 1405, and the fifth of her Father's Reign, sent into *Denmark*, and there espous'd to *John*, King of *Denmark* and *Normay*, but dy'd without Issue, so that little Mention is made of either of these Sisters in History.

## HENRY V.

King of *England* and *France*,  
and Lord of *Ireland*.

THIS heroick Prince was born at *Monmouth*, in the Marches of *South Wales*, (and from that Place had his Surname) in the Year 1388, in the 11th of *Richard 2.* his Father being then only Earl of *Derby*, &c. His younger Years were employ'd in Literature, in the Academy of *Oxford*, where in *Queen's College* he was a Student, under the Tuition of his half Uncle, *Henry Beaufort*, the Cardinal, then Chancellor of that University.

In the Time of his Father's Exile, King *Richard II.* took him with him into *Ireland*, and caus'd him to be imprison'd in the Castle of *Trim*; but his Father deposing

deposing that King, soon releas'd him, then twelve Years of Age : Soon after which, he had the Crown entail'd on him in Parliament, and was therefore created Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Earl of *Chester* ; and had the Title of Duke of *Aquitain* conferr'd on him, in order to obtain a Marriage for him with the young Queen *Isabel*, Wife of the late depos'd King.

From *Oxford* he was call'd to Court, and *Thomas Percy*, Earl of *Worcester*, appointed his Governor, and made President of the Council. The early Appearances of Valour in him were very perspicuous, which he shew'd in the famous Battel of *Skrewsbury* ; where his Behaviour was such, as justly gain'd him the Praise of the whole Army, which he seconded by his vigorous Pursuit of *Owen Glandour*, whom he drove for Shelter to the vast Mountains and Defarts of *Wales*, where he perish'd miserably, without daring to appear in the Field, tho' the Prince had then scarce arriv'd to the 16th Year of his Age.

Being free from the Oeconomy of his Tutors, he fell into some little Disorders, occasion'd by the Heat of Blood in the wild Sallies of Youth ; which he rather committed out of Pleasure, than any Inclination to Vice or Immorality, being charg'd with no less than Theft, but principally of robbing the Receivers of his Father's Rents, which he generally restor'd to those he had injur'd in the Foot of their Accounts.

His striking the Lord Chief Justice, was a Crime incontinently aton'd for, by a quiet Submission to his Judgment, and a formal Imprisonment ; which however, did not satisfy the King his Father, who resenting this Indignity offer'd to one who represented him, dismis'd his Son from the Office of President of the Council, and, in his Stead, plac'd his second Son, *Thomas*, Duke of *Clarence*, to the great Mortification of the Prince ; who finding he had not only drawn on himself the Anger of his Tutor, but likewise the ill Will of many of the People, he resolv'd on an entire Reformation, by which he soon regain'd the King's Favour, as well as the Hearts of the People, who, on his Father's Death, made it appear

pear how willing they were to approve to his Empire, by swearing Allegiance to him before his Coronation, (which happen'd *Anno* 1413.) and by granting him a Subsidy, in his first Parliament, without asking.

The Glories of his Reign are frequent in all Histories, and not properly the Subject of this Work; wherefore I shall confine my self to speak at large only of his Marriage and Issue.

In the Height of his Conquests, he demanded, with the Crown of *France*, the Lady *Katherine*, Daughter of *Charles VI.* King of that Realm; which, after the utter Defeat of *Charles the Dauphin*, was readily comply'd with; Ambassadors were sent to him, then at *Roan*, from the King and Queen of *France*, and withal a Letter privately from the Princess herself: These invited the King with all Speed to *Trois*, in *Champagne*, there to receive Satisfaction to his Demands, and be espous'd to the Lady *Katherine*; where, on his Arrival, he was met by the Queen of *France*, the Dutchess of *Burgundy*, and the Princess, whom on the twentieth of *May*, *Anno* 1420. King *Henry* affianc'd, and was declar'd Regent of *France*, and Heir to that Crown, and in *June* following was solemnly marry'd to her; who in *February* following, being brought into *England*, was crown'd at *Westminster*.

The King returning into *France*, to push on the War against the Dauphin, who was then (*Anno* 1422) besieging a Town belonging to the Duke of *Burgundy*, call'd *Cossiney*, he endeavour'd, by hasty Marches, to relieve it, but not considering the hot Season, so over-heated himself, that he fell sick of a Fever and Flux, by the way, at a Place, call'd, *Suley*; and from thence dispatch'd, *John*, Duke of *Bedford*, his Brother, to raise the Siege, which he perform'd. The King was remov'd to *Bois de Vincennes*, where his Distemper encreasing, he appointed the Duke of *Bedford* Regent of *France*, and the Duke of *Gloucester* Protector of *England*, and of his Infant Son's Person; exhorting his Nobility to be faithful to him and the Queen his Wife; and departed this Life the twenty-ninth of *August*, *Anno* 1422, in the

thirty-

thirty-fourth Year of his Age, and the tenth of his Reign.

His Bowels were forthwith bury'd in the Church of *St. More de Fosses*; and his Corps being Embalm'd, was accompany'd to *Paris*, and there deposited in the Church of *Nostre-Dame*, where his Exequies were perform'd; from whence he was after convey'd to *Roan*, and there resting 'till all things were ready, he was by easy Journies brought to *Calais*, and so to *England*, (the Queen Dowager following all the way at twelve Miles distance) where his Exequies having been first perform'd at *St. Paul's*, he was afterwards Interr'd in the Abbey of *Westminster*, at the Feet of King *Edward* the Confessor, in a little Chapel, since enlarg'd, and beautify'd with several Statutes, and fenc'd with Iron Grates, by King *Henry VII.*

By Queen *Katherine*, who was his Wife little more than two Years, he had Issue his only Child,

HENRY, of *Windsor*, who succeeded him by the Title of *Henry VI.*

This *Katherine*, after the King's Decease, was marry'd to *Owen ap Meredith, ap Tudor*, a Welch Gentleman, and then of the Court, descended by Issue-Male from *Kenan*, the Son of *Coel*, King of *Britain*, and Brother to *Helen*, Mother of *Constantine* the Great; the Smallness of whose Estate, was recompenc'd by the Delicacy of his Person, being every way a very compleat Gentleman.

The Issue she had by this *Owen*, was as follows :

EDMOND TUDOR, Surnam'd of *Hadham*, the Queen his Mother's Manor-House, where he was born. He was created Earl of *Richmond per cincturam Gladii*, &c. and to have Place in Parliament after Dukes, in the 31st of *Henry VI*, his half Brother; notwithstanding, *Arthur* Duke of *Britain*, was then living, and us'd that Title. He dy'd 35 *Henry VI*, Anno 1456, and was bury'd at *Carmarthen*, in *South-Wales*, from whence his Remains on the Suppression of that Abbey, were remov'd to the Cathedral Church of *St. David*. This *Edmond*, Earl of *Richmond*, marry'd *Margaret*, sole Daughter and Heir

Heir of *John Beaufort*, Duke of *Somerset*, Son of *John*, Earl of *Somerset*, Son of *John*, of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, fourth Son of King *Edward III.* and by her had Issue, their only Son, *Henry*, Earl of *Richmond*, afterwards King, by the Title of *Henry VII.* of whom in his Place.

**JASPER TUDOR**, second Son of *Owen Tudor*, and Queen *Katherine*, Surnam'd of *Hatfield*, the Place of his Nativity. He was by King *Henry VI.* his half Brother, created, first, Earl of *Pembroke*, and to have Place in Parliament next after his Brother *Edmond*. But King *Edward IV.* attaining the Crown, this *Jasper* was attainted, and *William*, Lord *Herbert*, created Earl of *Pembroke*, in his room, his Patent expressing, that he had the Honour for expelling *Jasper* the Rebel. But Fortune revolving, by the recovery of the Crown to King *Henry VI.* this *Jasper* was restor'd to the Earldom of *Pembroke*, Anno 1470; but being taken Prisoner at *Barnet-Field*, soon after he lost his Earldom a second time; which being surrender'd by the second *William Herbert*, to King *Edward IV.* that King gave it to his Son, Prince *Edward*, who enjoy'd it during Life. King *Richard III.* held also this Earldom, till the time of his Death, at *Bosworth-Field*, when King *Henry VII.* attaining the Crown, he not only restor'd this *Jasper*, his Uncle, to the Earldom of *Pembroke*, but likewise advanc'd him to the Dignity of Duke of *Bedford*, in the first of his Reign. He was also, by the same King, constituted high Steward at the Coronation of his Queen *Elizabeth*. The next Year he made him Lieutenant of *Ireland*, for one Year; and in the fifth of his Reign, granted him the Office of Earl Marshal, and to the Heirs Male of his Body.

His Wife was *Katherine*, Daughter of *Richard Widvile*, or *Woodvile*, Earl *Rivers*, Widow of *Henry Stafford*, Duke of *Buckingham*; but dy'd without Issue by her, the 11th of *Henry VII.* and was bury'd in the Abbey of *Keynsham*, where he had founded a Chantry for four Priests, to sing Mass for the Souls of his Father, *Katherine*, his Mother, and *Edmond*, his elder Brother.

He had a natural Daughter, nam'd HELEN, who was marry'd to William Gardiner, of London, Esq; by whom she had Issue, Stephen Gardiner, Lord Prior of Tinmouth, and after Bishop of Winchester; whose Fame, in the bloody Annals of Persecution, during the Reign of Queen Mary, may be well remember'd.

OWEN TUDOR, third Son of Owen Tudor, and Queen Katherine, took upon him a religious Habit, in the Abbey of Westminster.

## H E N R Y VI.

King of *England* and *France*,  
and Lord of *Ireland*.

THIS Henry, the only Child of King Henry V, by Katherine of Valois, youngest Daughter of Charles VI, King of France, was born at Windsor, from whence he had his Surname, Anno 1421, in the ninth Year of his Father's Reign.

He was proclaim'd King under nine Months of Age; the Duke of Exeter, and Bishop of Winchester, his great Uncles, appointed his Guardians. The Duke of Bedford was appointed Regent of France, having two valiant Assistants, Thomas Montague, Earl of Salisbury, and John, Lord Talbot, after Earl of Shrewsbury. At five Years of Age he was Knighted by his Uncle, the Duke of Bedford, Regent of France; and before he arriv'd to his eighth Year, he was solemnly Crown'd at Westminster, on the sixth Day of November, Anno 1429; and on the seventeenth of November, two Years after, being sent for by the Duke Regent, he was Crown'd King of France, at Paris,

*Paris*, by *Henry*, Bishop of *Winchester*, his great Uncle, and had Fealty sworn to him by the *French Nobility*; and soon after return'd to *England*.

From which time the *English* Fortune began to decline in *France*, forewarded by the Difference that happen'd between the Duke of *Burgundy*, and the Duke Regent, and chiefly the Death of the latter; so that indeed that whole Kingdom was lost again to the *French*, during his Reign.

This was soon follow'd by the continual Troubles he had with the Duke of *York*, who being in *Ireland*, began to declare his Right to the Crown; but of what pass'd of this Affair between them, is already spoke in the Account of the said *Richard*, Duke of *York*.

*York* being slain at the Battel of *Wakefield*, his Son *Edward*, Earl of *Murch*, takes up the Cudgels, but was defeated by the Queen at *St. Albans*. Upon which, she had the King brought to her, whom she receiv'd with great Joy. But the *Northern* Soldiers pillaging the Soldiers, both terrify'd and disgusted the City of *London*, who, to preserve themselves, admitted the Earl of *Murch* and *Warwick*, to enter *London*, who was then proclaim'd King of *England*, Anno 1461. The Queen raising new Forces, march'd Northward, with King *Henry*, and Prince *Edward*, their Son; but King *Edward* following them, routed these Forces at *Towton-Field*; so that King *Henry*, with his Queen, who were then at *York*, flew into *Scotland*, where they were promis'd Assistance; where the Queen, with her Son left him, and set Sail for *France*. King *Edward* returning triumphantly to *London*, in a Parliament held at *Westminster*, Anno 1461. repeal'd all the Acts of King *Henry* that were prejudicial to his Title.

But Queen *Margaret* having obtain'd Aid of the *French* King, sail'd again for *England*; but being by Tempest driven to *Berwick*, she lost all her Ships; whercon she apply'd to the *Scots*, and with the King her Husband entering *Northumberland*, she was defeated at *Exham*. King *Henry* escap'd again into *Scotland*, and the Queen and Prince into *France*. The King miserably wandering up and down in Disguise,

was,

was, at length, discover'd and taken in *Yorkshire*, from whence, with his Legs ty'd under the Horse's Belly, he was met by the Way, and by the Earl of *Warwick* (though now secretly become his Friend) committed to the *Tower*.

Here the Tide of Fortune turn'd a little, for *Warwick*, who had engag'd the Duke of *Clarence*, King *Edward's* Brother, in his Interest, rais'd Forces, and, Anno 1468, routed those of King *Edward*, at *Hedgecote*. But Sir *Robert Wells*, who commanded for them in *Lincolnshire*, being defeated at *Stamford*, *Warwick*, and *Clarence*, flew over to *France*, where receiving Aid, they landed again at *Dartmouth*, and march'd Northward; whom King *Edward* pursu'd, but finding the People generally inclin'd to them, forsook his Army, and with his Brother *Gloucester*, came to *Lynn*, and from thence sail'd into *Flanders*; and left *Warwick* and *Clarence* at Liberty, to restore King *Henry*, after he had been a Prisoner in the *Tower* nine Years.

Soon after which, a Parliament was call'd, wherein King *Edward* was declar'd an Usurper, and the Duke of *Gloucester* a Traitor, and both their Estates were confiscated to the King. But again Fortune chang'd Hands; for King *Edward*, being furnish'd with Ships, Men, and Money, lands soon after in *Yorkshire*; from whence, coming to *York*, and finding but cold Entertainment, he thought fit to change his Pretence, and there took his Oath, that he came only to recover his Inheritance, meaning, perhaps, the Crown, with a Salvo to save him from Perjury; and in every Place he came, proclaiming King *Henry*; by which means, and the return of his Brother *Clarence*, to his Party, he came to *London*, and was joyfully receiv'd by the Citizens, who deliver'd King *Henry* into his Hands.

Upon this News, *Warwick* advancing to *Barnet*, was there met by King *Edward*, (who had King *Henry* with him as a Prisoner) and was defeated, and himself slain; by which King *Edward* was again fully restor'd to the Crown.

Queen *Margaret* being kept back, by contrary Winds, came too late; and landing at *Weymouth*,  
O with

with her Son, Prince *Edward*, endeavour'd to get into *Wales*, to *Jasper*, Earl of *Pembroke*; but being cross'd by King *Edward* at *Tewksbury*, was there defeated, sent Prisoner to *London*, and her Son, Prince *Edward* slain, by the Duke of *Gloucester*. The Queen was afterwards ransom'd by the *French King* for five Thousand Crowns.

And now, to make sure Work, and that King *Henry* might give them no more Trouble; the Duke of *Gloucester* coming to the Tower, and finding that unhappy Prince at his Devotion, unconcern'd at these Distractions, drawing his Dagger, stabb'd him to the Heart; the Parliament, at that time, having declar'd him an Usurper, and King *Edward* lawful King, when, not half a Year before, another Parliament had declar'd just the quite contrary.

King *Henry's* Corps, the Day after his Death, was brought to *St. Paul's*, in an open Coffin, barefac'd; and from thence to *Chersey-Abbey*, without Priest or Clerk, where it was Interr'd; but afterwards, by the Appointment of King *Edward IV*, his Body was remov'd to *Windsor-Castle*, and there Interr'd in *St. George's Chapel*, under a fair Monument, of which there is, at present, no Remains. This King was the Founder of *King's-Colledge*, in *Cambridge*, and of *Eaton*, near *Windsor*, nam'd, *Our Lady*; to the Maintenance of which, he gave three Thousand four hundred Pounds a Year. In his Reign also, his Queen, *Margaret*, began the Foundation of *Queen's-Colledge*, in *Cambridge*.

What remains now, is to speak of the Marriage and Issue of this King, *Henry VI*. A Match was first propos'd for him, with the Earl of *Armigniac's* Daughter, with whom her Father offer'd the Possession of all such Towns and Castles as were by him kept in *Aquitane*, and formerly belonging to the Kings of *England*, with a large Sum of Money. Which to prevent, the *French King* sent the Dauphin with a great Army, who not only took the sad Earl and his Son Prisoners, but likewise his two Daughters, so that this Match became void.

Soon after which, *Anno 1444*, a Truce being made for eighteen Months, between *England* and *France*; the

the E  
ventu  
pose a  
Daugh  
Jerusa  
ceeded  
great  
likely  
tion  
Suffolk  
Suffolk  
comin  
marry  
Crown  
By v

ED  
Westmin  
his Fat  
Prince  
Cornwal  
He p  
structed  
Matter  
to stren  
ward I  
France,  
heir to  
Queen  
to succ  
ter with  
said be  
he was,  
who as  
minions  
the Ki  
his Gar  
his Dag  
After  
Solemn  
in the  
Tewksbu  
to Glou  
the

the Earl of *Suffolk*, who was one of the Ambassadors, ventur'd so far beyond his Commission, as to propose a Marriage between King *Henry*, and *Margaret*, Daughter of *Reynar*, Duke of *Anjou*, titular King of *Jerusalem*, *Sicily*, *Aragon*, &c. and in which he proceeded so far with the King, by commending the great Beauty of the Lady, and some other Advantages likely to accrue, that notwithstanding the representation of the King's Uncle, the Duke of *Gloucester*, *Suffolk* prevail'd, whereupon he was created Duke of *Suffolk*, and sent to fetch the Bride; who soon after coming into *England*, was at *Southwick*, in *Hampshire*, marry'd to King *Henry*, Anno 1445, and accordingly Crown'd Queen at *Westminster*.

By whom he had Issue, only one Son.

**EDWARD** of **LANCASTER**, born at *Westminster* Anno 1453, and in the Thirty-first of his Father's Reign. The next Year he was created Prince of *Wales*, and Earl of *Chester*; being Duke of *Cornwal* by Birth.

He prov'd a Prince of great Hopes, being early instructed in the Rudiments of War, and initiated into Matters of Government. At the Age of Seventeen, to strengthen his Father's Interest against King *Edward IV*, his Competitor, he was affianc'd, in *France*, to *Anne Nevil*, second Daughter and Co-heir to the great Earl of *Warwick*, call'd, *Make-King*. Queen *Margaret*, his Mother, coming from *France*, to succour her Husband, brought this young Daughter with her; when being routed at *Tewksbury*, as is said before, and the Queen and he taken Prisoners, he was, by Sir *Richard Crofts*, brought before the King, who ask'd him, *How he durst presume to enter his Dominions, in Arms?* His resolute Answer so enrag'd the King, that he struck him on the Mouth with his Gauntlet, and *Richard*, Duke of *Gloucester*, with his Dagger, ran him to the Heart.

After which, his Body was bury'd without any Solemnity, among the mean and poor Persons slain, in the monastical Church of the *Black Fryars*, in *Tewksbury*, and his Widow, *Anne Nevil*, marry'd to *Gloucester* his Murderer.

## EDWARD IV.

King of *England and France*,  
and Lord of *Ireland*.

**T**HIS *Edward*, as I have observ'd before, was the eldest surviving Son of *Richard*, Duke of *York*, slain at the Battel of *Wakefield*, by *Cecilie Nevil*, his Wife, Daughter of *Ralph*, Earl of *Westmoreland*; born at *Roan*, in *Normandy*, the Twenty-ninth of *April*, Anno 1441; and in his Father's Life-time, had the Title of Earl of *March*; through which Earldoms, and the *Mortimer's*, he deriv'd his Title to the Crown, who having won the Battel of *Mortimer's-Cross*, near *Hereford*, tho' the Lords, his Confederates, had lost that of *St. Alban's*; and by being seconded by *Richard Nevil*, the great Earl of *Warwick*, obtain'd the Crown of *England*, which his Father had made Pretentions to; and was Crown'd at *Westminster* the Twenty-ninth of *June*, Anno 1461. What is else most memorable of his Reign, is already related in the Account of King *Henry VI*, as interwoven therein, by an unusual Alternative, in the Course of their Reigns. He had, indeed, some Disputes with the *French*, but of no Consequence, and soon terminated, by an Interview between the two Kings, Anno 1474. He would fain have got *Henry*, Earl of *Richmond*, into his Hands, whom he look'd upon with Jealousy, pretending to marry him to his Daughter *Elizabeth*, (which afterwards happen'd,) and for a Sum of Money, had him once deliver'd to him; but the Earl made his Escape, and came to be King of *England*, as we shall see presently.

Having a second time proclaim'd War against *France*, before he could make Preparations to enter therein, he was prevented by Death, occasion'd by a *Quartan-Ague*, at his Palace of *Westminster*, the

ninth

ninth of *April*, Anno 1483. in the Forty-second Year of his Age, and near the Twenty-third of his Reign, and was bury'd at *Windsor*, in the new Chappel of his own Foundation, under a Monument of Steel, polish'd; and gilt.

King *Edward* being in the Twenty-third Year of his Age. was advis'd by his Council to marry, for the Preservation of Posterity; and after several Offers, no Place was thought so convenient to match in, as *France*; nor no Lady, for personal good Qualities, and Reasons of State, as *Bona*, Daughter to *Lewis*, Duke of *Savoy*, and Sister to the Queen of *France*, and then residing in the *French* Court. To treat of which Marriage, the Earl of *Warwick* was immediately dispatch'd to *France*, where his Proposals were readily receiv'd, and yielded to.

But Providence, by an uncommon Accident, frustrated this Match; for it happen'd in the Interim, that King *Edward* hunting in *Wichfield-Forrest*, and coming to refresh himself at his Manor of *Grafton*, fell there desperately in Love with the Lady *Elizabeth* Grey, the young Widow of Sir *John* Grey, of *Groby*; who becoming a Suitor to him for some Lands belonging to her Husband, slain against King *Edward* at the Battel of *St. Albans*, she not only prevail'd with the King, but drew him into an immoderate Suit of Love; which her Vertue refusing to gratify in the Way of Dishonour, the King resolv'd to marry her, which he did very soon after, at the same Place, Anno 1464. And this was the Reason that *Warwick* afterwards deserted his Party, who being then soliciting the Match at the *French* Court, look'd on this Action of the King's, as the highest Affront and Indignity.

She was the Daughter of Sir *Richard* Widvile, Knight, created after Earl *Rivers*, and was his Queen eighteen Years and upwards, and surviv'd him. In the End, living 'till the Reign of King *Henry* VII. she had all her Possessions seiz'd, and liv'd in mean Estate in the Abbey of *Bermondsey*, in *Southwark*, to the Time of her Death, which I do not find mention'd, and was bury'd by her last Husband King *Edward*, at *Windsor*. She finish'd *Queen's-Coll ge*,

in *Cambridge*, begun by her Predecessor Queen *Margaret*.

The Issue King *Edward* had by this Queen, are as follows.

**EDWARD** of **YORK**, eldest Son of King *Edward IV.* succeeded his Father, and was call'd *Edward V.*

**RICHARD** of **YORK**, call'd of *Shrewsbury*, the Place of his Birth, second Son of King *Edward IV.* was in the fourteenth of his Father's Reign, *Anno 1474.* created Duke of *York*, and two Years after, Earl of *Nottingham*, viz. 16 *Edward 4.*; and in a Month after, Duke of *Norfolk*, and Earl *Warren*. And the next ensuing Year, was espous'd to *Anne Mowbray*, the greatest Match of that Time, Daughter and sole Heir to *Thomas*, Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl *Warren*, &c. whose Titles had been conferr'd on this *Richard*. He had afterwards the Office of Lieutenant of *Ireland* granted him for two Years; but was, in his Childhood, murder'd by his Uncle *Gloucester*, together with his Brother King *Edward V.* as will be seen in the Account of that Prince.

**GEORGE** of **YORK**, surnam'd of *Shrewsbury*, where he was born, third and youngest Son of King *Edward III.* dy'd a Child, and was bury'd at *Windsor*.

**ELIZABETH** of **YORK**, eldest Daughter of King *Edward IV.* was born at *Westminster*, *Anno 1466.* whom her Father intended at first to bestow on *George Nevil*, Duke of *Bedford*, depos'd from that Title, 17 *Edward 4.* She was also promis'd in Marriage to the Dauphin of *France*, and, in the Court of *France*, call'd Madam the Dauphiness; she was next woo'd by King *Richard III.* her unnatural Uncle; but, in the End, marry'd to King *Henry VII.* and was the Reconciler of the two Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*; of whom more will be said in that Place.

CECILIE

CECILIE of YORK, second Daughter of King Edward IV. was ask'd in Marriage by James, King of Scots, for his Son James; which being well approv'd by King Edward her Father, and his Council, a good Sum of Money was lent the Scotch, on Condition that it should be in King Edward's Choice, at a prefix'd Time, whether his Daughter should marry the Prince, or the Money be repaid. But Lewis, the French King, occasioning the Breach of this Alliance, the Scots were compell'd by Force to repay the Money, and to deliver Berwick into the Hands of the English. And this Cecilie was afterwards given in Marriage to John, Lord Welles, who was created Viscount Welles by King Henry VI. by whom she had Issue two Daughters, Elizabeth, who dy'd without Issue, and Anne Welles, bury'd at the *Augustin Fryers*.

The second Husband of this Cecilie, was one Kyme, of *Lincolnsbire*, by whom she had no Issue, and was interr'd at *Quarera*, in the Isle of Wight.

ANNE of YORK, third Daughter of King Edward IV. was espous'd to Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal, and Lord Treasurer, by whom she had a Son, Thomas Howard, who dy'd young; herself dying without Issue surviving, was bury'd at *Framlingham*, in *Suffolk*.

BRIDGET of YORK, fourth Daughter of King Edward IV. was born at *Eltham*, in the County of Kent, Anno 1480. In her younger Years, she became a Nun at *Deptsford*, where she ended her Days; and was bury'd in the Priory there, Anno 8 Hen. 5.

MARY of YORK, fifth Daughter of King Edward IV. was promis'd in Marriage to the King of Denmark, but dy'd before Consummation, and was bury'd in the Chapel of *Windfor*.

MARGARET of YORK, sixth Daughter of King Edward IV. born Anno 1472. dy'd in her Infancy, and was bury'd in the Abbey of *Westminster*, in the Chapel of the Kings.

KATHERINE of YORK, seventh Daughter of King Edward IV. was marry'd to William Courtney, Earl of Devon; and out-living her Husband sixteen Years, dy'd at Tiverton, in Devonshire, Anno 1527. 19 Henry 8. and was there interr'd. To whose Memory, the Marquis of Exeter, her only Son, caus'd a Chapel, and a Tomb, with her Effigies thereon to be erected, by the Side of the high Altar of the Church of Tiverton, having Issue by Earl William one only Child.

Henry Courtney, who succeeded his Father in the Earldom, and was afterwards created Marquis of Exeter, 17 Henry 8. Anno 1525. He was once in such Favour with King Henry, that when he pass'd into France, he nominated this Henry for his Successor; but, at his Return, all this was revok'd; and being accus'd of that Conspiracy with Henry Pole, Lord Mountague, and Sir John Nevil, for promoting Cardinal Pole to the Crown, he lost his Head on Tower-Hill, Anno 1538. 30 Hen. 8. This Henry marry'd two Wives, first, Elizabeth Grey, Daughter and Heir to John, Viscount Lisle, by whom he had no Issue; and secondly, Gertrude, Daughter and Co-heir to Sir William Say, Knight, who, after her Husband's Decease, was with Margaret Countess of Salisbury, attainted for the aforesaid Treason against King Henry VIII. but not executed; by which last Wife, Henry, Marquis of Exeter, had Issue his only Child.

Edward Courtney, who found little Favour from the succeeding King Edward VI. being one of those who were excepted in the Coronation-Pardon of that Prince, and a State-Prisoner during his Reign. But Queen Mary attaining the Crown, she released him from his long Imprisonment, and restor'd him to this Earldom. And because it was thought expedient the Queen should marry, in regard of his Royal Descent, flourishing Youth, and courteous Disposition, he was one of the three proposed as an Husband to her; of which Proposal, such Advantage was taken, as that upon Sentence of Wyat, for his Rebellion, raised under Colour of opposing the Queen's Marriage with King Philip of Spain, hoping to save his Life, Wyat traduc'd him for aspiring to marry the Lady Elizabeth, and so to depose Queen Mary, and reign in Right of his intended

intended  
bellion  
Execu  
fully be  
less, h  
mov'd  
the Int  
he was  
At last  
strusts,  
travell  
3 and  
of Poy  
ous Fa  
of it r  
ney, c  
ronet,  
second  
Kin  
Lady  
of wh  
Issue.

A-I  
prefer

EI  
Wife  
Lord  
Richa  
who  
of Bo  
ly So  
fue,  
Barba  
Title  
Jane  
Hen  
Issue  
fants  
of J  
Issue  
Male

intended Wife ; being also suspected of the Western Rebellion, he was imprison'd in the Tower. Wyat, at his Execution afterwards, clearly acquitted him, and sorrowfully begg'd Pardon for the irreparable Injury ; nevertheless, he was still detain'd under close Confinement, and remov'd to Fotheringay, 'till the Year following, when at the Intercession of Philip, then Husband to Queen Mary, he was set at Liberty, as was also the Princess Elizabeth. At last, this Earl finding himself under perpetual Distrusts, and upon every Disorder in Danger of the Tower, travell'd beyond Sea, and dy'd at Padua, without Issue, 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, 1556. not without Suspicion of Poyson ; by whose Death the chief Branch of this illustrious Family expir'd, tho' there are still some collateral Seeds of it remaining, yet without its pristine Exaltation, Courtney, of Powderam-Castle, in the County of Devon, Baronet, being descended in a direct Line from Hugh, the second Earl of Devon.

King Edward had two known Concubines, the Lady Elizabeth, Lucy, and Jane Shore, by the former of which it is suppos'd he had the following natural Issue.

ARTHUR PLANTAGENET, of whom presently, and

ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET, the Wife of Sir Thomas Lumley, Knight, Son of George, Lord Lumley, who dying before his Father ; left Issue, Richard, Lord Lumley, Father of John, Lord Lumley, who marry'd Joan, Daughter of Henry, Lord Scroope, of Bolton, and had Issue, George Lumley, Esq; his only Son, who dying in his Father's Life-time, left Issue, John Lumley, and two Daughters, Jane and Barbara ; which John succeeded his Grand-father in the Title of Lord Lumley, and marry'd to his first Wife, Jane, eldest of the two Daughters and Co-heirs to Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, by whom he had Issue, Charles, Thomas, and Mary, who all dy'd Infants ; and to his second Wife, Elizabeth, Daughter of John, Lord Darcy of Chich, but by her had no Issue, and dy'd Anno 1609. in whom expir'd the Male Branch of the ancient Lords Lumley.

Jane

*Jane Lumley*, eldest Daughter of *George Lumley*, Esq; and Sister and Co-heir to the last *John*, Lord *Lumley*, was marry'd to *Gedfrey Markham*, Esq; but dy'd without Issue; and *Barbara Lumley*, second Sister and Co-heir, was marry'd to *Humphrey Lloyd*, Esq; only Son and Heir to *Robert Lloyd*, alias *Rosindale*, in the City of *Denligh*, Esq; by whom she had Issue, *Henry Lloyd*, of *Cheam*, in the County of *Surrey*, Esq; who by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter of *Robert Prome*, of *Bromfield*, in *Essex*, had Issue, *Henry Lloyd*, of the Place aforesaid, his Son and Heir. Which *Henry*, by *Isabella*, Daughter of *Sir George Perkins*, of *Bonney*, in the County of *Nottingham*, Knight, was Father of *Henry Lloyd*, late of *Cheam*, who dy'd 1703. leaving Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of *Benjamin Goodwin*, of *Stretham*, in the County of *Surry*, Esq; one Son, and three Daughters, viz. *Robert Lumley Lloyd*, Rector of *St. Paul's Covent-Garden*, who hath marry'd *Martha*, Daughter of *William Strong*, of *Tunbridge*, in the County of *Kent*, Esq; one of the Commissioners for her Majesty's Revenue of Excise, but hath no Issue; *Elizabeth Lloyd*, *Susan*, and *Katherine*, unmarried.

**ARTHUR PLANTAGENET**, aforesaid, was created Viscount Lisle, and Knight of the Garter, by King Henry VIII. also Lieutenant of Calais; which Town some of his Servants intending to betray to the French, two of them suffer'd Death; and thus Arthur was committed to the Tower. But at length, his Innocency appearing, the King sent him his Ring off his Finger, with a very kind Message; at which, receiving immoderate Joy, his Heart was so overcharg'd with it, that he immediately dy'd 33 Henry 8. and was bury'd in the Tower. His Wife was *Elizabeth*, Sister and Heir to *John Grey*, Viscount Lisle, by whom he had Issue three Daughters his Heirs.

**BRIDGET PLANTAGENET**, eldest Daughter, was marry'd to *Sir William Carden*, Knight.

**FRANCES PLANTAGENET**, second Daughter, was marry'd first to *John Basslet*, of *Umberleigh*,

leigh, in the County of Devon, Esq; by whom she had Issue Sir Arthur Basslet, Knight, who marry'd Eleanor, Daughter of Sir John Chichetter, of Rawley, in the County of Devon, and had Issue Sir Robert Basslet, who by Elizabeth his Wife, Daughter of Sir William Periam, Knight, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, had Issue, Arthur Basslet, Esq; Which Arthur, in the Time of the Civil War, adhering firmly to the Service of King Charles I. was made Colonel of Foot, and Governor of Barnstable for that Prince; which Town he surrender'd upon honourable Terms, and liv'd retir'd 'till the Restoration, when he was again made Colonel of the Militia, Deputy Lieutenant, and one of the Justices of the Peace for Devon. He dy'd Anno 1672, having had Issue by Agnes his Wife, Daughter and Co-heir to William Leigh, of Burrow and of Northam, in the County of Devon, John Basslet, Esq; who marry'd Susanna, Daughter and Co-heir to John Bluet, of Halcomb Regis, in the County of Devon, Esq, and left Issue John Basslet, of Umberleigh, Esq; his Son and Heir, who marry'd the only Daughter and Heir of Arthur Acland, of Billaton, in the same County, Esq; but dy'd Anno 1686. without Issue, leaving Francis Basslet his Brother next Heir; which Francis, by Elizabeth his Wife, - Daughter of John Connock, of Treworgy, in the County of Cornwall, Esq; left Issue, John Basslet, of Umberleigh, Esq; his Son and Heir, and Elizabeth a Daughter, both yet living unmarried.

The second Husband of this Frances Plantagenet, was Thomas Monk, or le Moyne, of Potheridge, in the County of Devon, Esq; and by him she had Issue, Anthony Monk, Esq; one of the Deputy Lieutenants of the said County, who marry'd Mary Daughter of Richard Arscot, Esq; of Ashwater in the same County, and left Issue Sir Thomas Monk, Knight, who marry'd Elizabeth Daughter of Sir George Smith, of Madeworthy in the County of Devon, Knight, and had Issue, Thomas, George, and Nicholas. Which Thomas Son and Heir, marry'd Mary Daughter of William Gold of Hayes, in the County of Devon, and had Issue Thomas, who dy'd at the Age of twelve Years, Elizabeth, and Frances. George, second Son, after the Death of his Nephew Thomas, became Lord of the Manor of Potheridge, and was the famous General Monk, created Duke of

of Albemarle, &c. who dy'd Anno 1669. His Wife was Anne Daughter of John Clarges, Esq; and Sister of Sir Thomas Clarges, Knight, by whom he had Issue his only Child, Christopher, who succeeded him in all his Honours, was one of the Lords of the Bed-Chamber to King Charles II, Knight of the Garter, and of the Privy Council to that King; and being made Governor-General of the Island of Jamaica, he dy'd there in the Year 1688. By Elizabeth his Wife, Daughter of Henry Cavendish Duke of Newcastle, he had Issue one Son that dy'd as soon as born, so that this Title became extinct, and his Widow remarry'd to Ralph late Duke of Montague.

NICHOLAS MONK, third Son of Sir Thomas Monk, was consecrated Bishop of Hereford, Anno 1660. He was likewise Provost of Eaton-College, a Person very instrumental with his Brother in the Restoration of King Charles II, but dy'd Anno 1661. He marry'd Susanna, Daughter of Thomas Paine of Plimtree, in the County of Devon, by whom he left Issue two Daughters his Co-heirs, Mary marry'd to Arthur Fairwell of Westminster, Esq; (Son and Heir to Arthur Fairwell of Barrington, in the County of Somerset, Esq;) by whom he had Issue Arthur Fairwell his Son and Heir, living 1697, Albemarle, George, and Christopher, deceas'd. Elizabeth Monk, second Daughter and Co-heir to Nicholas Bishop of Hereford, was marry'd to Curwen Rawlinson of Carke-Hall, in the County of Lancaster, (who dy'd Anno 1689, being then Burgess for Lancaster in the Convention-Parliament) by whom he had Issue two Sons only, Monk Rawlinson, who dy'd unmarried Anno 1695, and Christopher her second Son now living.

ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET, third Daughter and Co-heir to Arthur Viscount Lisle, was marry'd to Sir Francis Jobson, Knight, Master of the Jewel-House, and Lieutenant of the Tower to Queen Elizabeth, by whom she had Issue four Sons and one Daughter, John, Edward, Henry, Thomas; and Mary, marry'd to John Moigne, second Son of John Moigne, of Wittam in Essex. John Jobson, the eldest Son, marry'd Elizabeth, Daughter and Co-heir to Sir Richard Pexall of Beaurepaire, in  
the

the County of Southampton, Knight, Master of the Buck-Hounds to Queen Elizabeth, by whom he had Issue Pexall Jobson, Esq; his Son and Heir; and two Daughters, Elizabeth, marry'd to Clement Medley of Whitneft, in the County of Warwick; and the other to H. Malby of Ross, in Ireland, and after to Sir William Sidley.

## EDWARD V.

King of *England* and *France*,  
and Lord of *Ireland*.

**T**HIS unhappy Prince, the eldest Son of King Edward IV, and Elizabeth his Queen, was born in the Sanctuary at Westminster, the fourth of November, Anno 1470, 10th of his Father's Reign; who was at that Time driven the Realm by the Earl of Warwick. After the Death of Edward, Prince of Wales, Son of King Henry VI, slain after the Battel of Tewksbury; this Edward was created Prince of Wales, and the 15th of Edward 4, the King his Father, constituted him Custos of the Realm, during his Absence in France. In the 17th of his Reign, he conferr'd on him the Title of Earl of Salisbury, and two Years after, the Titles of Earl of March and Pembroke.

He had not attain'd the eleventh Year of his Age, when his Father deceasing, he was proclaim'd King; the News of which he receiv'd at Ludlow, in Shropshire, where he had resided for some time, the better by his Presence, to awe the Welch; from whence he then proceeded to London, under a strong Guard, as did the Protector Gloucester, from the North. Upon the Road he receiv'd Letters from the Queen his Mother, to dismiss that strong Guard, but not intimating her Design therein, he neglected his own Preservation; for Gloucester being arriv'd at Northampton, and gaining

ing *Buckingham* and others to his Opinion, that it was not fit the Queen, with her Kindred, should be trusted so much about the King, and others of better Quality rejected, caus'd the Earl *Rivers*, the Lord *Grey*, the King's half Brothers, and Sir *Thomas Vaughn*, then with the King at *Stony-strasford*, to be seiz'd, and being thence convey'd to the North, were beheaded.

And now the Protector having got the young King into his Power, came to *London*, where the Queen hearing what had pass'd, took Sanctuary with her other Son, and five Daughters, at *Westminster*; but the Protector not having his Ends, if either of the Brothers were safe, decoy'd Duke *Richard* out of his Mother's Hands, under pretence of keeping his Brother Company, who was, as he said, melancholy without him: And having them thus in his Power, with a pretended shew of Pomp, he convey'd them to the *Tower*, and advanc'd himself to the Throne. But not thinking himself secure whilst the two Princes liv'd, he commanded the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, Sir *Robert Brackenbury*, to put them to Death; who refusing so dishonourable an Office, was dismiss'd his Place, and Sir *James Tirrel* put in his room, who immediately procur'd two Villains to do the Work, which they perform'd by smothering them in their Beds, Anno 1483. Being thus barbarously murder'd, their Bodies were bury'd at the Stair-foot, near their Lodgings, under a heap of Rubbish; but King *Richard* hearing in what an obscure Place they were laid, order'd them to have a better Interment; whereupon a Priest belonging to Sir *Robert Brackenbury* remov'd them, but he dying soon after, it could not be discover'd where he had convey'd them, 'till in the Year 1674, in the rebuilding several Offices in the *Tower*, digging down the Stairs from the King's Lodging, to the Chapel in the *white Tower*, about ten Foot in the Ground, were found the Bones of two young Striplings, in, as it seem'd, a wooden Chest; which upon Survey, were found proportionable to the Ages of these two young Princes; the Skull of one being entire, the other broken, as were many of the Bones and the wooden Chest, by the Violence of the Labourers,

ers, who not being sensible of what they had in Hand, cast the Rubbish and them away together; whereupon they were order'd to sift the Rubbish, and by that Means preserv'd all the Bones; which being told to King Charles II, he commanded that the said Bones should be put into a marble Urn, and deposited among the Reliques of the Royal Family, in the Chapel of King Henry the Seventh at Westminster.

## RICHARD III.

King of *England and France,*  
and Lord of *Ireland.*

THIS Richard was the eighth and youngest Son of Richard, Duke of York, by Cecillie Nevil his Wife; born at Fotheringhay-Castle, in the County of Northampton. In the violent Disputes between the House of York and Lancaster, he was sent by his Mother, with his Brother George, after Duke of Clarence, to Utrecht, in Holland, where being kindly receiv'd by Philip, Duke of Burgundy, they remain'd there till Edward their Brother attain'd the Crown, at whose Coronation, this Richard was created Duke of Gloucester, and thereupon constituted Lord Admiral of England. In the Ninth of his Brother's Reign, he was made Constable of England; likewise, Justice of all Wales, and the next Year, Warden of the West-Marches, toward Scotland. He accompany'd his Brother, when oblig'd by the Power of Warwick, to fly into Elanders; and returning with him, commanded the Van of his Army at Barnet-Field, where he was Victorious. He was with him also at the Battel of Tewksbury, where Prince Edward,

ward, Son to King *Henry VI*, being taken Prisoner, he help'd to murder him in cool Blood. He was after made great Chamberlain of *England*, on the Death of *Warwick*, that Office he surrender'd to his Brother *George*, Duke of *Clarence*; but having perpetrated his Murder, he again resum'd the same. In 21 of *Edward IV*. he was sent with a numerous Army into *Scotland*, where he wasted the Country, and forc'd the *Scots* to deliver up the Castle of *Berwick*; and was the next Year, again General against the *Scots*. On the Death of *Edward IV*, he was made Protector of the Realm, and Tutor to King *Edward V*, his Nephew, whom he caus'd together with *Richard*, Duke of *York*, his Brother, to be barbarously murder'd, and got himself Crown'd King. But after a Reign of two Years, and as many Months, he was slain at *Bosworth-Field*, (by *Henry*, Earl of *Richmond*, his Competitor, after King *Henry VII*) where his Body was meanly bury'd in the *Grey Friars Church*; where afterwards King *Henry* caus'd a Monument to be erected, with his Effigies in *Alabaster*, which remain'd 'till the Dissolution of Religious Houses, in the Reign of *Henry VIII*.

His Wife was *Anne*, Daughter of *Richard Nevil*, Earl of *Warwick*, by whom he had Issue his only Child.

**EDWARD of YORK**, born in the Castle of *Middleham*, in *Yorkshire*, Anno 1473; and by his Uncle, King *Edward IV*, at the Age of four Years, created Earl of *Salisbury*. And in the first of his Father's Reign, Anno 1483, being then about ten Years of Age, was created Prince of *Wales*, and Earl of *Chester*, but dy'd in the Life-time of his Father.

**HENRY**

## H E N R Y VII.

King of *England and France*,  
and Lord of *Ireland*.

**T**HIS most prudent and noble Prince, was Son of *Edmond of Hadham*, Earl of *Richmond*, (eldest Son of *Owen Tudor*, and Queen *Katherine*, Relict of King *Henry V.*) by *Margaret*, his Wife, sole Daughter of *John*, Duke of *Somerset*, the Son of *John*, Earl of *Somerset*, who was Son of *John*, of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, by *Katherine Swinford*, his third Wife. He was born in *Pembroke-Castle*, Anno 1451, who, whilst he was young, and a Scholar at *Eaton-College*, King *Henry VI* prophetically foretold him the Decider of the Quarrel between the two Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*. In 11 *Edward IV*, he fled with *Jasper*, Earl of *Pembroke*, his Uncle, into *Britain*, where he remain'd 'till the beginning of the third Year of the Reign of King *Richard III*; whose Tyranny and Usurpation becoming insupportable, he was invited over by many of the Nobles, as next Heir to the House of *Lancaster*, with the Proposal of taking to Wife, *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of King *Edward IV*, and thereby to unite the two Houses. Accordingly in the Year 1484; assisted by the Duke of *Britain*, with forty Ships, and five Thousand Men, he landed at *Milford-Haven*, whence marching to *Bosworth*, he there totally overthrew the Army of *Richard III*, and was immediately saluted King, and not long after Crown'd at *Westminster*. The next Year, solemnly espousing the aforesaid Lady *Elizabeth*, who dy'd in Child-bed, in the *Tower*, having been his Wife near eighteen Years, and was Interr'd in the Chapel of her Husband's Foundation, in *Westminster*; who directed that her Figure, in Copper gilt, should be plac'd by his own, on his Tomb, in the said Chapel.

P

By

By this Queen, he had the Issue following :

**ARTHUR TUDOR**, eldest Son, born at *Winchester*, the Twentieth of *September*, 1486, in the 2d of his Father's Reign. He was born Duke of *Cornwall*, and in the fifth of his Father's Reign, created Prince of *Wales*, and Earl of *Chester* and *Flint*. After which, he was elected Knight of the Garter; and upon his Father's Expedition against *Charles VIII*, King of *France*, was appointed Lieutenant, Regent, and Governor of *England*, during the King's Absence, Anno 1501. About the Age of Fifteen, he was solemnly espous'd to *Katherine*, Daughter of *Ferdinand*, King of *Spain*, then eighteen Years of Age. Shortly after, he was sent to the *Marches of Wales*, the better to govern that Principality by his Presence, when having been marry'd just four Months and nineteen Days, he departed this Life at the Castle of *Ludlow*, in *Shropshire*, Anno 1502, and was bury'd in the Cathedral of *Worcester*, with great Pomp and Solemnity; in Memory of whom, a stately Chapel was built on the South-side of the Choir, in the Cathedral of *Worcester*, enclosing, besides his own Tomb, on the upper Floor, two or other fair Monuments.

**HENRY TUDOR**, second Son, succeeded his Father, by the Title of *Henry VIII*.

**EDMOND TUDOR**, third and youngest Son of King *Henry VII*, was born at *Greenwich* Anno 1498, 14 *Henry VII*; and in his Infancy created Duke of *Somerset*,<sup>a</sup> but dy'd at a Year old, Anno 1499, and was interr'd in *Westminster Abbey*.

**MARGARET TUDOR**, eldest Daughter of King *Henry VII*, was born Anno 1489, 15 *Henry VII*, and at the Age of Fourteen, marry'd to *James IV*, King of *Scots*, of whom having occasion hereafter principally to speak, we shall here omit her.

ELIZABETH

**ELIZABETH TUDOR**, second Daughter of King Henry VII, was born Anno 1492, and dy'd at a little more than three Years of Age, and was bury'd in her Father's Chapel, in *Westminster*.

**MARY TUDOR**, third Daughter of King Henry VII, was born Anno 1498, and first promis'd in Marriage to *Charles*, King of *Castile*, but afterwards marry'd to *Lewis XII*, King of *France*, in the Year 1514, to whom she was third Wife, but liv'd with her only three Months, when, as History relates, having enjoy'd his Marriage-bed too freely, he dy'd without Issue by her; after whose Decease, she return'd into *England*, and two Years following was marry'd to that popular Man, *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, the great Favourite of her Brother King Henry VIII, to whom she was likewise third Wife, and in whose Life-time she dy'd Anno 1533, in 25 Henry VIII, and was Interr'd in the Monastery of *St. Edmond's-bury*, in *Suffolk*, having had Issue by him,

**HENRY BRANDON**, their only Son, created Earl of *Lincoln*, 17 Henry 8, but dy'd without Issue, in the Life-time of his Father.

**FRANCES BRANDON**, eldest Daughter of Mary Queen of *France*, and Charles Duke of *Suffolk*, was first marry'd to Henry Grey, Marquis of *Dorset*, (created after in her Right, Duke of *Suffolk*) who lost his Head on Tower-Hill, in the first of Queen Mary, Anno 1554, by whom he had Issue three Daughters, viz.

The Lady **JANE GREY**, eldest Daughter, who was marry'd to Guilford Dudley, fourth Son of John Duke of *Northumberland*; which Guilford aiming at no less than the Sovereignty of the Kingdom, allur'd his Father-in-law, *Suffolk*, to countenance the proclaiming his said Wife Queen of *England*, under pretence, that King Edward VI, by his Will, had decreed it so; which Attempt not proving successful, cost the two Dukes, the Lady Jane, and this Guilford, their Heads, being all

four beheaded for the same, 1 Queen Mary, by whom she had no Issue.

**KATHERINE GREY**, second Daughter of Frances, Duchess of Suffolk, was espous'd to Henry Lord Herbert, eldest Son of William Earl of Pembroke; but being divorc'd from him, she was marry'd to Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, by whom she had Issue, Edward Lord Beauchamp, who dying in his Father's Life-time, left Issue, by Honora his Wife, Daughter of Sir Richard Rogers, of Brianston, in the County of Dorset; Edward, his eldest Son, who also dy'd before his Grandfather; Sir William Seymour, and Sir Francis.

Sir William Seymour succeeded his Grandfather, and was restor'd Duke of Somerset Anno 1660. His first Wife was Arabella, Daughter and Heir to Charles Earl of Lenox, third Son of Matthew Earl of Lenox, by the Lady Margaret Douglass, Daughter and Heir to Archibald Douglass, Earl of Angus, and Margaret Queen of Scots, his Wife, eldest Daughter to King Henry VII, by whom he had no Issue. He, secondly, marry'd Frances Daughter of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, and Sister and Co-heir to Robert the last Earl of Essex, of that Family, by whom he had Issue five Sons, William and Robert, who dy'd at the Age of Twenty, unmarried; Henry Lord Beauchamp; Edward, fourth Son, dy'd in his Infancy; and Lord John Seymour, fifth Son.

Which **HENRY** Lord Beauchamp, marry'd Mary Daughter of Arthur Lord Capel, and Sister to Arthur late Earl of Essex; and dying in the Life-time of his Father, left Issue by her one Son and three Daughters, viz. William, who succeeded his Grand-father in the Dukedom of Somerset, but dy'd at the Age of twenty Years, Anno 1671, unmarried; Frances and Mary, the two eldest Daughters, dy'd Infants: and Lady Elizabeth, third Daughter, was marry'd to Thomas Bruce, the present Earl of Ailesbury, by whom she had Issue four Sons, and two Daughters, viz. Robert, who dy'd young; Charles now Lord Bruce, summon'd to Parliament by Writ, in the Month of December 1711, 1st. of Queen Anne, hath marry'd

marry'd Anne, eldest Daughter and Co-heir to William Savile, late Marquis of Halifax, and hath had Issue by her a Son, Robert, born 1707, dy'd an Infant, George, and Mary, Thomas Bruce, third Son of Thomas Earl of Ailesbury. Henry, fourth Son, dy'd young; Elizabeth, eldest Daughter, marry'd to George the present Earl of Cardigan, and hath Issue a Son, George, call'd Lord Brudnel, born in August 1712; and Mary, of whom her Mother dy'd in Child-bed Anno 1695, dy'd young.

Upon the Death of William Duke of Somerset, eldest Son of Henry Lord Beauchamp, and Mary Capel, his Wife, who dy'd without Issue, Anno 1671, the Dukedom of Somerset, as I have hinted, came to John Seymour his Nephew, fifth Son of William Duke of Somerset. But he enjoy'd not these Honours long, dying without Issue Anno 1675; which devolv'd next to the Issue of Francis Lord Troubridge, so created 16 Car. 1. third Son of Edward Lord Beauchamp, Son of Edward Earl of Hertford, and Katherine Grey, Daughter of Frances Dutches of Suffolk his Wife. Which Francis Lord Troubridge, marry'd to his first Wife Frances, Daughter and Co-heir to Sir Gilbert Prinne of Allington, in the County of Wilts, by whom he had Issue Charles, who marry'd to his second Wife Elizabeth, Daughter of William Lord Allington, by whom he had Issue five Sons, three of which dy'd in their Infancies; Francis, fourth Son, who upon the Death of the aforenam'd John Duke of Somerset, succeeded him in that Honour, and was basely murder'd in Italy, Anno 1678, without Issue; Charles, fifth Son, now Duke of Somerset, who marry'd Elizabeth Percy, sole Daughter and Heir of Joceline Percy, the eleventh and last Earl of Northumberland, Relict of Henry Cavendish, Duke of Devonshire, by whom he hath Issue now living, Algernoon Earl of Hertford, Lord Percy, Elizabeth Seymour, marry'd to Henry Earl of Thomond, of the Kingdom of Ireland, but hath no Issue; and Katherine Seymour, marry'd to Sir William Wyndham, Baronet, now Secretary of War, and hath Issue by him one Son nam'd Charles.

MARY GREY, third and youngest Daughter of Henry Grey Duke of Suffolk, and the Lady Frances, Daughter of Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk, by Mary the French Queen, being somewhat deform'd; was marry'd

ry'd to Henry Keyes, the King's Gentleman-Porter, but dy'd without Issue.

**ELEANOR BRANDON**, second Daughter and Co-heir to Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk, and Mary the French Queen, third Daughter of Henry VII, was the first Wife of Henry Clifford Earl of Cumberland, by whom she had Issue her only Child Margaret, marry'd to Henry Stanley Earl of Derby, by whom she had Issue,

**FERDINANDO** Earl of Derby, who out-liv'd his Father but a short Time, leaving Issue by Alice his Wife, Daughter of Sir John Spencer of Althorp, in the County of Northampton, three Daughters his Heirs, viz. Anne, marry'd to Grey Bridges Lord Chandois, Father and Mother of George and William, successively Lords Chandois, but both dy'd without Issue Male. Frances Stanley, second Daughter, was marry'd to Sir John Egerton, Knight of the Bath, created Earl of Bridgewater Anno 1648, Father by her of John Earl of Bridgewater, who dy'd Anno 1686, leaving Issue by Elizabeth his Wife, Daughter of William Cavendish, Earl, Marquis, and afterwards Duke of Newcastle, Sir John Egerton, Knight of the Bath, who succeeded him in the Earldom, and took to his first Wife, Elizabeth, Daughter and Co-heir to James Earl of Middlesex, by whom he had Issue only one Son John, who dy'd in his Infancy; and to his second Wife, Jane, eldest Daughter of Charles Marquis of Winchester, afterwards Duke of Bolton, by whom he had Issue Charles and Thomas, who were both unfortunately burnt in their Beds at Bridgewater-House in Barbican. Scroop, the present Earl of Bridgewater, William, Henry, and Charles; also two Daughters, Lady Mary, marry'd to William Lord Biron his first Wife, but dy'd soon after her Marriage, and Elizabeth living unmarried. Elizabeth Stanley, third Daughter and Co-heir to Ferdinando Earl of Derby, was marry'd to Henry Lord Hastings, after Earl of Huntington, Father of Ferdinando Earl of Huntington, and of Henry, created Lord Loughborough by King Charles I. Which Ferdinando Earl of Huntington, by Lucy his Wife, sole Daughter and Heir to Sir John Danvers,

Danvers, Knight, Attorney-General of Ireland, was Father of Theophilus Earl of Huntington, Captain of the Band of Pensioners, and of the Privy Council to King James II, who marry'd to his first Wife, Elizabeth, eldest Daughter and Co-heir to Sir John Lewes of Ledston, in the County of Ebor, Knight and Baronet, by whom he had Issue George late Earl of Huntington, who dy'd unmarried Anno 1705, and Elizabeth a Daughter yet living. To his second Wife, the said Theophilus marry'd Frances Daughter of Francis Fowler of Harnage Grange, in the County of Salop, by whom he had Issue, Theophilus now Earl of Huntington, unmarried, Ferdinando, Anne-Jacquelin, Alice, deceas'd, Frances, Katherine-Maria, and Margaret.

WILLIAM STANLEY, second Son of Henry Earl of Derby, and Margaret Clifford, Daughter of the Earl of Cumberland, and Eleanor Brandon his Wife, succeeded his Brother Ferdinando in the Earldom; and marry'd Elizabeth, eldest Daughter of Edward Vere Earl of Oxford, by whom he had Issue that valiant and loyal Nobleman James Earl of Derby, beheaded by the Rebels Anno 1651, who by Charlotte his Wife, Daughter of Claude Duke of Tremouille in France, had Issue Charles Earl of Derby; which Charles took to Wife Dorothy Helena-Rupa, Daughter of the Baron Rupa in Germany, by whom he had Issue William, who succeeded him; Robert, who dy'd unmarried, James, and Charles. Charlotte, eldest Daughter, marry'd to Thomas Viscount Colchester, eldest Son of Thomas late Earl Rivers, who dy'd in the Life-time of his Father without Issue, and Mary, who dy'd unmarried. Which William Earl of Derby marry'd Elizabeth, third Daughter of Thomas Butler Earl of Ossory, and Sister to James now Duke of Ormond, but dy'd Anno 1702, having had Issue by her, James Lord Strange, who dy'd at Venice in the Life-time of his Father, unmarried; and two Daughters, Henrietta, marry'd to John Annesley, late Earl of Anglesey, and Elizabeth, living unmarried; to whom succeeded James the present Earl of Derby, who marry'd Mary, Daughter and sole Heir of Sir William Morley of Halnaker, in the County of Suffex, but hath no Issue surviving.

KATHERINE TUDOR, fourth and youngest Daughter of King *Henry VII*, was born on *Candlemas-Day*, Anno 1503, 19 *Henry 7*, but dy'd soon after.

## HENRY VIII.

King of *England, France, and Ireland*, and Defender of the Faith.

THIS heroick Prince was the second Son born of King *Henry VII*, and had his Birth at *Greenwich*, Anno 1491, 6 *Henry 7*. In the tenth Year of his Father's Reign, he was stil'd Constable of *Dover-Castle*, Lord Warden of the *Cinque-Ports*, Earl-Marshal of *England*, and Lieutenant of *Ireland*; and thus dignify'd, was the same Year created Duke of *York* in Parliament. At twelve Years of Age, after the Death of his Brother Prince *Arthur*, he was created Prince of *Wales*, and Earl of *Chester*, in Parliament; and finally, in the 19th of *Henry* the 7th, having had such Education in his Youth, as that he was accounted the most learned Prince in *Christendom*, he was at the Age of eighteen, upon his Father's Death, Anno 1509, proclaim'd King, as being his only Son then living, and consequently sole Heir to the Crown by both Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*.

As to the Particulars of his Reign, there is not room in this Place to mention them. In his Wars of *France*, he was, for the most Part, successful, and likewise against the *Scots*. 'Tis certain he was an undaunted

undaunted Prince, by the bold Stand he made against the Pope, as well as other Actions of his Reign, which was glorious enough, and would have been more, had he not made that Invasion on the Church, by the Suppression of religious Houses.

Being aware of the Approaches of Death, he was not without a Sense of this himself, and caus'd the Church of the *Grey Fryers, London*, then lately suppress'd, to be restor'd with all its Rights; and, no doubt, would have done more had he had more Time; but having languish'd under a Fever and ulcerated Leg, he dy'd at his Palace of *Westminster*, the twenty eighth of *January Anno 1546*, expressing a very sincere Repentance for his Sins, having reign'd near thirty eight Years, and was solemnly and magnificently interr'd in the Chappel at *Windsor*, near the Body of *Jane Seymour* his third Wife.

This magnanimous Prince marry'd six Wives, the first of which was *KATHERINE, Infanta of Spain*, Daughter of *Ferdinando King of Spain*, and Relict of *Arthur Prince of Wales*, his elder Brother, by whom he had the following Issue.

**HENRY TUDOR**, eldest Son, born at *Richmond in Surry, Anno 1509, 1 Hen. 8*, but dy'd under the Age of two Months, and was bury'd at *Westminster*.

Another Son, not nam'd, as living but few Moments after it was born, wherefore no mention is to be made of him, except that King *Henry*, in Case of the Divorce, urg'd the Death of these two Princes as a Punishment from Heaven, being begot on his Brother's Wife.

MARY

## MART I.

Queen of *England, France,*  
and *Ireland*, Defender of  
the Faith.

**M**ary Tudor, only Daughter of King Henry VIII, by Katherine of Spain, was born at Greenwich Anno 1515, 7 Hen. 8. At nine Years, she was desir'd in Marriage by the Emperor, next by the King of Scots, and afterwards by the Duke of Orleance; but these all failing, and her Brother King Edward VI dying, she succeeded to the Throne, and marry'd Philip Prince of Spain. She reign'd five Years, four Months, and eleven Days, and was interr'd in King Henry VIIIth's Chappel in the Abbey of Westminster, without any Monument; but as she had no Issue, it cuts her Story short in this Genealogical Work.

The second Wife of King Henry VIII, was Anne Bullen, Daughter of Thomas Bullen Earl of Wiltshire, one of the Maids of Honour to Queen Katherine, whom about three Years after his Marriage, Anno 1536, upon a frivolous Accusation, was arraign'd, condemn'd, and beheaded. She was his Wife three Years odd Months, and was interr'd in the Chapel of St. Peter in the Tower. By her King Henry had Issue.



ELIZABETH,

## ELIZABETH,

Queen of *England, France,*  
and *Ireland*, Defender of  
the Faith.

**E**lizabeth Tudor, born at *Greenwich* Anno 1533, 25 Hen. 8. Upon her Sister's coming to the Crown, being then about twenty Years of Age, she accompany'd her in State through the City of *London*. But being soon after, by the Malice of *Stephen Gardiner*, Bishop of *London*, &c. committed to the *Tower*, she remain'd there above a Year as a Prisoner; and tho' a Warrant had been sign'd for her Death, she was however releas'd thence, but confin'd after to *Woodstock*; from whence, upon her Brother-in-Law King *Philip's* Intercession, she was remov'd to *Hampton-Court*, and soon after receiv'd kindly by her Sister, on whose Death, Anno 1558, she was proclaim'd Queen of *England*, the Glories of whose Reign must be referr'd to History, she having never been wedded, to give Occasion of her being farther mention'd here. She reign'd forty four Years and upwards, and was at the Time of her Death in the sixty ninth Year of her Age, and was interr'd in the Chapel of King *Henry* at *Westminster*, where King *James I* erected a stately Tomb to her Memory:

To his third Wife, King *Henry VIII* marry'd the Lady *Jane Seymour*, Daughter of Sir *John Seymour*, who was his Wife one Year, five Months, and twenty four Days, and then dy'd in Child-bed, Anno 1537, to the great Grief of the King. She was bury'd at *Windsor*, in the midst of the Choir of the Church within the Castle.

The only Child she had by him, was

EDWARD

## EDWARD VI.

King of *England, France,*  
and *Ireland*, Defender of  
the Faith.

**E**dward Tudor, born at *Hampton-Court* Anno 1537, 29 *Hen. 8*, whom he succeeded in the Throne, Anno 1546, and reign'd six Years, five Months, and nine Days, dying Anno 1553, in the sixteenth Year of his Age, at his House at *Greenwich*, of a lingering Consumption, and unmarried.

His Body was bury'd with great Solemnity in the Chapel of *St. Peter's Church* at *Westminster*, under the high Altar of Brass, at the Head of his Grandfather King *Henry VII*, which was destroy'd during the Usurpation and Tyranny of *Cromwell's* Government.

The three other Wives of King *Henry VIII*, were *Anne of Cleve*, Sister to *William Duke of Cleve*, from whom he was divorc'd. The Lady *Katherine Howard*, (his fifth Wife) Brother of *Sir Edmond Howard*, and Niece to the Duke of *Norfolk*, was beheaded for Incontinency, after she had been marry'd to him about three Months, Anno 1540.

His sixth and last Wife, was the Lady *Katherine Par*, Daughter of *Sir Thomas Par* of *Kendal*, Sister to *William Par* Marquis of *Northampton*, and Widow of *John Nevil Lord Latimer*, who surviv'd him, not without great Hazard of her Life; by neither of which three last Wives he had any Issue; the said *Katherine* marrying afterwards *Thomas Lord Seymour* of *Sudley*, High Admiral of *England*, &c.

King

King Henry VIII, had likewise by the Lady *Elizabeth Talbois*, Daughter of Sir *John Blount*, Knight, and Widow of Sir *Gilbert Talbois*, Knight, one natural Son, viz.

HENRY, surnam'd Fitzroy, born at Blackmere in Essex, Anno 1525, 17 Henry 8; and at the Age of six Years was made Knight of the Garter, created Earl of Nottingham, and Duke of Richmond, and Somerset; and soon after constituted Admiral of England, Ireland, Normandy, &c. and in the 9th of his Father's Reign, had a Patent for the Wardenship of the East, West, and middle Marches towards Scotland; as also the Lieutenantancy of Ireland. He marry'd the Lady Mary, Daughter of Thomas Howard, the third Duke of Norfolk, but dy'd without Issue, to the great Grief of his Father, Anno 1536, in the seventeenth Year of his Age, and was bury'd at Thetford, in the County of Norfolk.

Having thus done with the Marriages and Issue of King Henry VIII, eldest surviving Son of King Henry VII, as well as those of Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk, by Mary the French Queen, his Wife, third Daughter of King Henry VII, (*Katherine* the fourth Daughter dying an Infant.) I am now to return to Margaret Tudor, eldest Daughter of King Henry VII, whom I purposely omitted to this Time, the better to preserve entire the Line of the succeeding Monarch of Great Britain.

This Princess MARGARET, eldest Daughter of Henry VII, and Elizabeth of York, his Wife, Daughter of King Edward IV, was born the twenty-ninth of November, Anno 1489, and the 5th of her Father's Reign. At fourteen Years of Age she was affianc'd to James IV, King of Scots, who earnestly desir'd her in Marriage; whereupon King Henry her Father accompanying her as far as Cole-Weaton near Northampton (where his Mother, the Countess of Richmond, then lay) and having given her his Blessing, and Fatherly Council, &c. committed the Guard of her to the Earls of Surrey and Northumberland, and such

such Ladies and Gentlemen as were appointed for that Service, a great Company of Lords, Knights, Squires, &c. attending them as far as *Berwick*. At *St. Lambert's Church* in *Lamer-Moore*, within *Scotland*, King *James* being attended by the principal of his Nobility, espous'd her, and receiving her from the Hands of the Earl of *Northumberland*; the next Year after, viz. Anno 1503, he marry'd her at *Edinburgh*.

Objections being made at the Council-Board, against this Marriage, viz. That the Crown of England might come to the Scottish Line, by the Issue of the Lady *Margaret*; King *Henry* reply'd, That if any such Thing should happen, our Kingdom would lose nothing thereby, because there would not be an Accession of England to Scotland, but contrarily of Scotland to England, that which is less, usually accruing to the Ornament of that which is much the greater; as *Normandy* heretofore came to be under the Power of the English, our Fore-Fathers.

This conjugal Alliance not only produc'd a perfect Peace between the Realms of England and Scotland, for a long time after; but (according to the prophetick Saying of King *Henry VII.*) from this Match proceeded the Union of the two Kingdoms, under King *James VI*, their great Grandson, Son to *Mary Queen of Scots*, only Child of King *James V*, Son of the aforementioned *James IV*, and Queen *Margaret*. Which Queen, after the Death of King *James IV*, (who was incited to a War with England, by the French, and slain in *Flodden-Field*, Anno 1513.) remarry'd to *Archibald Douglas*, Earl of *Angus*, 1514, to the great Dissatisfaction of her Brother, King *Henry VIII*, and the Council of Scotland. Soon after which, there was such Dissention among the Scotch Nobility, that Queen *Margaret*, and the Earl of *Angus*, like banish'd Persons, came into England, and were kindly receiv'd by the King, who desir'd them to stay in *Northumberland* till farther Order; in which time, viz. Anno 1516, she was deliver'd of the Lady *Margaret*, who was afterwards marry'd to *Matthew Stuart*, Earl of *Lenox*, Father of *Henry Stuart*, Lord *Darnley*; who taking to Wife. *Mary Queen of Scots*, had Issue by her King *James VI*, the first

first Monarch of Great Britain, &c. of whom hereafter.

Queen *Margaret*, by her first Husband King *James IV*, had four Sons, viz.

**JAMES STUART**, and **ARTHUR STUART**, who dy'd in their Infancy. Another

**JAMES**, born *Anno 1512*, who, after his Father's Death, was Crown'd King of *Scotland*, at *Schone*, *Anno 1515*. And

**ALEXANDER STUART**, born after his Father's Death, and dy'd young.

## JAMES V.

### King of Scotland.

**KING James V**, took to his first Wife, *Magdalen*, eldest Daughter to *Francis I*, King of *France*, who dy'd a Year after without Issue.

He marry'd, secondly, *Mary of Lorrain*, Daughter of *Claudius*, Duke of *Guise*, Sister to Duke *Francis*, and Widow of *Lewis* of *Orleans*, Duke of *Longueville*, who departing this Life *Anno 1560*, had Issue by him, *James* and *Arthur*, who dy'd in their Infancy, and *Mary* their only Daughter, born *Anno 1522*; who after the Death of her Father, became Queen of *Scots*, of whom presently.

This King *James V*, dy'd with Grief of Mind in the Castle of *Falkland*, *Anno 1542*, and at the Age of thirty-three, and was bury'd in the Abbey-Church of *Holy-Rood House*.

Before

Before I proceed with *Mary Queen of Scots*, Daughter of King *James V*, it will be necessary to speak of the second Marriage of *Margaret Queen of Scots*, Wife of King *James IV*, and Daughter of *Henry VII*, King of *England*:

This *Margaret*, after the Death of King *James*, her first Husband, marry'd with *Archibald Douglas*, Earl of *Angus*, by whom she had Issue one only Daughter.

**MARGARET DOUGLAS**, born at *Harbottle-Castle* in the County of *Northumberland*, Anno 1515, and marry'd to *Matthew Stuart*, Earl of *Lenox*, second of the Name, Earl of *Lenox*, and Regent of *Scotland*, eldest Son of *John* Earl of *Lenox*, only Son of *Matthew*, first of the Name, Earl of *Lenox* and *Darley*, or *Darnley*, slain with King *James IV*, at *Flodden-Field*, Anno 1513; whose Father was *John Stuart*, Earl of *Lenox*, eldest Son of *Alan Stuart*, the first Earl of *Lenox*, eldest Son of *John Stuart*, Count of *Evereux*, Lord *Darnley*, *Aubigny*, and *Concorsant*, Constable of the *Scottish Army* in *France*, and slain in *Battel*, Anno 1429. Which said *John*, was the only Son of *Alexander Stuart*, sole Brother of *Robert*, the second King of *Scots*.

By the said *Matthew* Earl of *Lenox*, this *Margaret Douglas*, (Daughter of *Margaret Queen of Scots*, and *Archibald* Earl of *Angus*,) had Issue, as appears by her Monument on the South side of *Henry the Seventh's Chapel*, in *Westminster*, four Sons and four Daughters; but the four Daughters, with one of the Sons, dying in their Infancies, mention is only made of three of the Sons, viz.

**HENRY STUART**, eldest Son, who dy'd at the Age of nine Months, and was Interr'd at the upper End of the Chancel, in the Parish-Church of *Stepney*, near *London*; upon whose Grave there is an Inscription engrav'd in *Brass*.

**HENRY STUART**, another *Henry*, second Son, a noble young Prince, not only beautiful in Person, but of excellent Qualifications of Mind. He was born in *England*.

England, where his Father Earl Matthew had been kept an Exile near twenty Years; and having scarcely accomplish'd the seventeenth Year of his Age, he with his said Father, were invited into Scotland by Queen Mary, under pretence of restoring Earl Matthew his ancient Patrimony, but indeed to treat of a Marriage with his Son, to strengthen her own Title, and to prevent any other. They being Cousin Germans, and he the next Heir after her and her Descendants, to the Crown of England. When being come to Edinburgh, the Queen at first sight fell in Love with him, that neither the Menaces of Queen Elizabeth, nor any other Consideration, could deter her from her Design; but first, for the more State and Majesty, created him Earl of Rois and Duke of Rothsey, which Dukedom by Birth, appertains to the eldest Sons of the Kings of Scotland, and then marry'd him, and with consent of most of the Peers, declar'd him King.

Notwithstanding all the Passion she seem'd to entertain for him at first, the Queen began quickly to express a very great Indifference to him; and as she had not spar'd to grant him all Honours before, as suddenly and as strangely now divested him thereof. For whereas in all publick Acts she us'd to put his Name first, she now order'd it to be put after her own; and in the coining of her Money, began to leave it quite out.

As to the Occasion of this, History mentions one Rizie an Italian, her Secretary for the French Tongue, by means of which he had often her Company, where the King could not be admitted. This Indignity so incens'd him, that by the Instigation of the Earl of Murray, base Brother to the Queen, and some other of the Nobility, he murder'd Rizie; but upon cooler Thoughts, repented of it, and resolv'd to be reveng'd on Murray, who had chiefly aggravated him to it; which Murray, to prevent, caus'd him to be strangl'd in his Bed, and then cast forth into a Garden, and the House immediately blown up with Gunpowder.

CHARLES STUART, third Son of Matthew, Earl of Lenox, and Margaret Douglas his Wife, was also born in England, during his Father's Exile. He took to Wife Elizabeth, second Daughter of Sir William Cavendish of Chatsworth, in the County of Derby,  
Q Knight,

*Knight, and dying in the twenty-first Year of his Age, left Issue by her*

ARABELLA STUART, his only Child, who being Cousin German to King James I, and without his Knowledge privately marry'd to William Seymour, second Son of the Earl of Hertford, (after Marquis and Duke of Somerset) they were together committed Prisoners to the Tower, where this Lady Arabella ended her Life, without Issue. Anno 1615, and was Interr'd in the Vault with Mary Queen of Scots, in the Chapel of King Henry VII.

## M A R Y, Queen of Scots.

THIS Mary Queen of Scots, sole Daughter of King James V, was born Anno 1542, and being an Infant at her Father's Death, was proclaim'd Heir to the Crown, and plac'd under the Government of James, Earl of Arran, her Kinsman, who deny'd giving her in Marriage to Edward VI, King of England, tho' it was agreed on by the chief Peers of both Realms; upon which Refusal ensu'd the famous Battel of Musselborough, where the English became Victorious, Anno 1547. But lest this young Lady should fall into the Hands of the English, the Queen Dowager, Mary of Lorraine, her Mother, and the States of Scotland, convey'd her into France; where Henry II, the French King, taking that Realm into his Protection, sent them Forces, and espous'd Queen Mary to his Son Francis, the Dauphin; which Marriage, when they came of Years, was solemniz'd in the Church of our Lady at Paris, and it was agreed, that Francis the Dauphin should have the Title of King

King of Scotland, and bear his Arms quarterly with those of Scotland, under the same Crown; the Queen's Dowry being assign'd her upon the Dutchy of Touraine, and County of Poitou.

Shortly afterwards, the Dauphin (on the Death of King Henry II, his Father) succeeded to the Crown of France, by the Name of King Francis II, and was Crown'd at Rheims the eighth of September 1559; whereupon, being King and Queen of France and Scotland, they laid Claim to the Crown of England, quartering the Arms thereof, and bearing them on an Escutcheon of Pretence; but on the conclusion of a Peace at Edinburgh, shortly after, those Titles were diffus'd: They continu'd but a short Time together, King Francis being violently seiz'd with a Catarrh in his Ear, which caus'd his Death the fifth of December, Anno 1560.

After his Decease, Mary the Queen Dowager (having no Issue by him) retir'd into Scotland, where she afterwards took to her second Husband, Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, Son and Heir of Matthew Earl of Lenox, as has been already observ'd.

After the Murder of whom, by the Practices of Murray and his Faction, she is prevail'd with to marry James Hepburn, Earl of Bothwell, a Man greatly in her Favour, tho' he were the very Person that acted the King's Murder; but this glori'd over, marry'd they were, and the Queen, whom they had render'd by this Contrivance, obnoxious to the People, was thrust by them into Prison, and there, notwithstanding the Intercession of Queen Elizabeth, forc'd to sign an Instrument for the resignation of the Crown to her young Son, at that Time scarce thirteen Months old, who five Days after was Anointed and Crown'd King.

The Queen after this, escap'd out of her Prison, and rais'd some few Forces, but was soon defeated by Murray, and then flew into England for Sanctuary; but being deny'd Access to Queen Elizabeth, was toss'd from one Prison to another for the Space of about eighteen Years, and was then beheaded at Fotheringhay-Castle, in the County of Northampton, in February Anno 1586-7. The Reasons of State that occasion'd

occasion'd her Death, I leave to History, tho' for the Honour of the *English* Nation, 'twere better no Record had ever been kept of it; and this, it seems, Queen *Elizabeth* herself thought, who publickly declar'd it was done without her Knowledge, who caus'd her Body to be solemnly and magnificently interr'd in the Cathedral Church of *Peterborough*; where her Body rested 'till King *James*, her Son, coming to the Crown of *England*, prepar'd a Vault for it in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel, and causing it to be convey'd thither, caus'd a magnificent Tomb to be erected to her Memory, with her Protraiture lying thereon.

## JAMES I.

King of *England*, *Scotland*,  
*France*, and *Ireland*, De-  
fender of the Faith, &c.  
and first Monarch of the  
Surname of *STUART*.

**T**HIS wise and peaceable Prince was born in the Castle of *Edinburgh*, on the nineteenth Day of *June* 1566, whose Father being barbarously murder'd by the Procurement of the Earls of *Murray* and *Morton*, and his Mother thrust by them into Prison, notwithstanding she had condescended to marry the Earl of *Bothwell*. (the late King her Husband's Murderer) he was scarce thirteen Months old, when he was Proclaim'd and Crown'd King by the Factioned Lords, and *Murray* himself made Regent, who, af-  
ter

ter the Queen's Escape out of Prison, having forc'd her to relinquish the Kingdom, met with a violent Death at *Leathgow* in *Scotland*; upon which, *Matthew Earl of Lenox*, Grand-father to the young King, was first Governor, and then Regent of the Kingdom. The factious Nobility of *Scotland* growing potent; he was forc'd to desire Aid of *Queen Elizabeth*; which being granted, the Castle of *Edinburgh* (then in the Hands of the Rebels) was recover'd; but being afterwards set on unawares, he was forc'd to surrender himself to *David Spense* of *Wormster*, whose Care to defend him, was the Cause that he, together with the Regent, was slain by *Bell* and *Chandler*, after having, with great Prudence and Industry, govern'd the Kingdom about fourteen Months; in whose room the Earl of *Mar* being chosen Regent, govern'd thirteen Months, and dy'd of Grief for the Trouble he sustain'd in the Place. Upon which, the Regency lay vacant 'till *James Douglas Earl of Morton* was made Regent by *Queen Elizabeth's* Procurement, and, with much Difficulty, preserv'd himself from the Designs of the *French* for depriving him of the Regency, and getting the young King into *France*; but growing covetous, and thereby incurring a general Hatred, with the joint Consent of the Nobility, the King, tho' but twelve Years old, took upon himself the Administration of Affairs, Anno 1579. King *James* (by the Recommendation of *Queen Elizabeth*) marry'd *Anne*, the Daughter of *Frederick II*, King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, in the 16th Year of her Age, with whom he liv'd very happily, and in good Correspondence with *Queen Elizabeth*, as the only Way to secure his Succession, she having a little before her Death (which happen'd on the 24th of *March* 1602) declar'd him her Successor; whereupon, he was the same Day proclaim'd at *Whitehall* King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*; and having settled his Kingdom of *Scotland*, set forward for *England* on the fifth of *April* 1603, and arriv'd in *London* on the seventh of *May*. He lodg'd at the *Charter-House*, where he created several Knights, and, before the End of the Year, conferr'd that Dignity on many Hundreds, *Queen Elizabeth* being very sparing in disposing

disposing of that Honour. Being now settled at *London*, he sent divers Lords and Ladies into *Scotland*, to conduct his Queen and Children to *England*; who returning on the twenty seventh of *June*, brought with them Prince *Henry* (then nine Years of Age) and the Lady *Elizabeth*, leaving *Charles Duke of Albany* (about three Years old) behind them, who the Year after falling sick of a Fever, Dr. *Atkins* was sent to him, and in six Weeks Time cur'd him of his Distemper, and brought him safe, in *October*, to *Windſor*, for which the King rewarded him very liberally; and having created divers new Lords, he solemniz'd his Coronation at *Westminster* the twenty fifth of *July*, being the Feast of St. *James*, Anno 1603, where the antique Regal Chair of Enthronization did happily receive, with the Person of his Majesty, the full Accomplishment of the Prophetical Prediction of his coming to the Crown of *England*. He reign'd with great Prudence and Commendation twenty two Years and three Days, and dy'd of an Ague and Fever, at his House at *Theobalds* in *Hertfordshire*, the twenty seventh of *March* Anno 1625; from whence his Body being convey'd to *Westminster*, was interr'd in the Chapel of *Henry VII*, and a stately Monument erected to his Memory.

This wise and illustrious Prince, *James I.* King of *Great Britain*, &c. had Issue by the aforesaid Princess *Anne*, Sister to *Christian King of Denmark*, the Children following, (who dying Anno 1618, at the King's Palace at *Hampton-Court*, was brought from thence to *Westminster*, and there interr'd in the Chapel of King *Henry VII*.)

I. HENRY FREDERICK, Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwal* and *Rothſay*, and Earl of *Cheſter*, born *February* the nineteenth 1593, in the thirty sixth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, who, by her Proxy *Robert Earl of Suffex*, was his God-mother. At nine Years of Age, he, with the Queen his Mother, and the Lady *Elizabeth* his Sister, were brought into *England*, where he was install'd Knight of the Garter; and Anno 1609 he was made Knight, for which the King

King had Aid of his Subjects throughout *England*, In the nineteenth Year of his Age, and the eighth of his Father's Reign, he was created Prince of *Wales*; but a little Time after, he fell sick of a raging Fever, which, at the Age of eighteen Years, eight Months, and seventeen Days, depriv'd him of his Life, *Anno* 1612.

This *Henry* being infinitely belov'd by the People, and one that had given great Hope of proving an heroic Prince, it caus'd Suspicion in many, that his Death was not without Poison; some said by Bunches of Grapes given him to eat; some by Gloves of a poison'd Perfume presented him; but the sole Truth of this Conjecture is yet a Secret.

ROBERT, the second Son of King *James I.* and Queen *Anne* of *Denmark*, was born, and dy'd very young, in *Scotland*.

CHARLES Duke of *York* and *Albany*, third Son of King *James I.* and Queen *Anne*, was created Prince of *Wales* after the Death of his eldest Brother Prince *Henry*, and succeeded his Father in the Monarchy of *Great Britain*, by the Title of *Charles I.* as will be seen in its proper Place.

ELIZABETH, eldest Daughter to King *James I.* and Queen *Anne*, was born in *Scotland* on the nineteenth Day of *August* 1596, and affianc'd to *Frederick V.* of that Name, Count *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, Duke of *Bavaria*, *Silesia*, &c. Elector, Cup-bearer, and High-Steward of the Empire. Who arriving in *England* *Anno* 1612, in the tenth Year of King *James's* Reign, landed at *Gravesend*, and was, with great State, conducted to *Whitehall*, being soon after (with grave *Maurice*) install'd Knight of the Garter; which Ceremony was succeeded by Consummation of Marriage on *St. Valentine's* Day; which having been kept with great Joy and Splendor at Court, for the Space of two Months, this illustrious Royal Pair set out together, about the Middle of *April* following, for *Germany*.

Not long after his Return into that Country, strengthen'd by his Alliance with the King of Great Britain, he was thought a fit Person to be King of *Bohemia*, and accordingly was elected by the States of that Kingdom; but he was no sooner invest'd in the Crown, but the Emperor, with great Forces, assaulted him in *Prague*; and not only drove him, with his Wife and Children, from thence, but took from him also his own Patrimony, the *Palatinate*; so that, though now a King, he was forc'd to fly to the States of the *Low-Countries* for a Place of Residence. King *James* sent his Ambassadors to the Emperor, to sollicit the Restoration of the *Palatinate*, but to no Purpose; wherefore he endeavour'd, by a Match with the *Infanta* of *Spain* for his Son Prince *Charles*, to have retriev'd his Affairs; but that Design being likewise render'd ineffectual, this exil'd Prince, the King of *Bohemia*, dy'd of a Fever at *Mentz*, Anno 1632, leaving his Queen a Widow, who continu'd at the *Hague* till the joyful Restauration of her Nephew King *Charles II*, who thereupon sent for her into *England*; and arriving at *London* 1661, she dy'd the same Year, having had Issue by the said *Frederick* King of *Bohemia*, as follows.

**FREDERICK-HENRY**, eldest Son, Count Palatine of the Rhine, and Duke of Bavaria, &c. born the first of January 1614, was crown'd King of *Bohemia* by those of his Party, and drown'd in *Haerlem Mer* 1629, in the fifteenth Year of his Age.

**CHARLES-LODOWICK**, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Duke of Bavaria, &c. second Son of *Frederick* King of *Bohemia*, born at *Heydelberg*, Anno 1617, was commonly call'd the *Palsgrave*. At the Age of fourteen Years, he was convey'd thence into the Counties of *Wirtemberg* and *Brandenburg*, then into *Holland*, where at the *Hague*, and the University of *Leyden*, he was educated in a Princely Manner. At eighteen Years of Age he came into *England*, having been some time before elected Knight of the Garter; and about two Years after, he fought the Battel at *Ulot* in *Westphalia*. But in the Year 1677, passing privately through *France* to

take P  
to him  
Comma  
dinal  
ner to  
twenty  
King  
Year  
the un  
of the  
mons  
constra  
and ac  
the Ki  
in an  
all oth  
would

The  
Charl  
Hesse  
Issue  
Palat  
lector  
delbe  
ceedea  
ter of  
of De  
of Ma  
So th  
Will  
the R  
will b  
store

FI  
cond  
seven

C  
seven  
1671  
ther  
she w

take

take Possession of Brisac, then intended to be deliver'd up to him by the Duke of Saxen-Weymar, together with the Command of his Army, he was unhappily discover'd by Cardinal Richelieu at Mouline, and thence sent back Prisoner to Bois de Vincennes; from whence, after three and twenty Weeks Imprisonment, he was, by the Mediation of King Charles I, (his Uncle) set at Liberty, and in the Year 1643 came into England, where he continu'd 'till the unfortunate Murder of the King, and the Restitution of the Lower Palatinate to him, according to the famous Treaty of Munster, Anno 1646; by which he was constrain'd to quit all his Right to the Upper Palatinate, and accept of an eighth Electorship, at a Juncture when the King of England (had he not been engag'd at Home in an impious Rebellion) had been the most considerable of all others at that Treaty, and this Prince, his Nephew, would have had the greatest Advantage there.

This Prince Lodowick, Count Palatine, marry'd Charlotte, Daughter of William V. Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel; by which Lady (who dy'd 1680) he had Issue two Sons and one Daughter, viz. Charles II, Count Palatine of the Rhine, grand Treasurer, and Prince Elector of the Empire, Knight of the Garter, born at Heidelberg the thirty first of March Anno 1651, who succeeded him, and marry'd Wilhelmine Ernestine, Daughter of Frederick III, and Sister to Christian V, King of Denmark; but deceasing without Issue, on the sixteenth of May 1685, was the last Elector Palatine of this Branch. So that the Electorate descended, and came to Philip-William, late Duke of Newbrough, Count Palatine of the Rhine, and Elector, Father of the present Elector, as will be seen elsewhere. The aforesaid Wilhelmine, Electress Dowager Palatine, dy'd Anno 1706.

**FREDERICK**, Count Palatine of the Rhine, second Son of the aforesaid Charles Lodowick, born the seventeenth of May 1693, dy'd young.

**CHARLOTTE**, only Daughter, born the twenty seventh of May 1652, and the twenty fifth of November 1671, was marry'd to Philip Duke of Orleans, (only Brother to Lewis XIV, the present French King) to whom she was second Wife. She had Issue by him two Sons and one

one Daughter, viz. Alexander-Lewis, (call'd Duke de Valois) born the second of January 1673, dy'd an Infant: Philip, second Son, call'd Duke de Chartres, (vita Paris) now Duke of Orleans, born the second of August 1674, and was General of the French King's Forces in Spain and Italy; which Philip Duke of Orleans, hath marry'd Francis-Mary of Bourbon, (call'd Mademoiselle de Blois) natural Daughter of Lewis XIV, by the Marchioness of Montespan, by whom he hath had Issue N. call'd Mademoiselle d' Valois, born December 1692, dy'd an Infant: Louise-Elizabeth, second Daughter, call'd Mademoiselle d' Orleans, born the twenty sixth of August 1695, marry'd to Galton Duke of Berry, third Son of the late Dauphin, Anno 1710: Mary Adelheid, third Daughter, call'd Mademoiselle d' Chartres, born the thirteenth of August 1698. N. a Son, born 1700, dy'd an Infant; N. a Son, born August the fourth 1703, call'd Duke d' Chartres; and N. a Daughter, born 1709.

ELIZABETH-CHARLOTTE, only Daughter of Philip Duke of Orleans, by Charlotte Princess Palatine, his second Wife, was born the thirteenth of September 1676, and in the Year 1699 was marry'd to Leopold-Joseph, Duke of Lorraine and Bar, by whom she had Issue N. a Son, call'd Duke of Bar, dy'd an Infant: N. born the twenty first of October 1700, dy'd 1711; N. a Daughter, born the thirty first of December 1702, dy'd an Infant; N. born 1708, dy'd 1711; N. born 1709; and N. a Daughter, born the fifteenth of October 1711.

The aforesaid Charles-Lewis, Elector, dy'd Anno 1680, having had also Issue by Luisa Degenfelt, Widow of Christopher-Martin, Baron of Degenfelt, who cohabited with him as his Wife, after the Separation between him and his Electress, (call'd the Raugravine) and dy'd in Child-bed of her fourteenth Child by him, Anno 1677, whereof five Sons and three Daughters surviv'd them, viz. Charles-Lewis, eldest Son, call'd Raugrave, born Anno 1658, who dy'd a Major-General in the Venetian Service, in the Morea, Anno 1648: Charles-Edward, second Son, born 1688, dy'd in the Wars against France, Anno 1691: Charles-Maurice, third Son, born 1670, dy'd

dy'd at Hanover 1702: Charles-August, fourth Son, born 1672, dy'd young: Charles-Casimir, fifth Son, born 1675, was kill'd in a Duel by Count Sinzendorf, Anno 1691: Charlotte, eldest Daughter, call'd Raugravine, born 1659, marry'd to Meinhardt, now Duke of Schomberg, and dy'd at Kensington, July 1696. having had Issue by the said Duke Charles, Lord Marquis of Harwich, Carolina, deceas'd 1710, Frederica, and Mary.

LOUISA-RAUGRAVINE, second Daughter, born 1661: And Emilia-Elizabetha, third Daughter, born 1663. are both living unmarried at the Court of the Elector of Hanover.

RUPERT, Count Palatine, Duke of Bavaria and Cumberland, Earl of Holderness, and Knight of the Garter, third Son of Frederick, King of Bohemia, and Elizabeth of England, &c. born at Prague 1619. He had not exceeded the thirteenth Year of his Age, when with Henry, then Prince of Orange, he march'd to the Siege of Rhineberg; at eighteen Years of Age he commanded a Regiment of Horse in the German Wars; and being taken Prisoner in the Battel of Ulota by the Imperialists, he continu'd so for three Years. But in 1642 he came into England, and was elected Knight of the Garter; and being look'd upon as a fit Man for Action, was made General of the King's Horse, had his victorious Sword crown'd with several Successes, created Earl of Holderness, and Duke of Cumberland. But the King's Forces at length being totally dispers'd, he transported himself into France, and was afterwards made Admiral of such Ships as submitted to King Charles II. After the happy Restauration, he return'd again into England, and was install'd Knight of the Garter, and sworn of the Privy-Council. And having serv'd as Admiral, both jointly and by himself, in several Naval Expeditions against the Dutch, he gave many signa Proofs of his great Courage and Conduct, dying 1682 unmarried; but had Issue by Mrs. Frances Bard, one of the Daughters and Co-heirs to Henry Bard, Viscount Bellamont, of the Kingdom of Ireland, a Son call'd Dudley Rupert, a Gentleman of great Hopes, kill'd in his Youth at the Siege of Buda, where he serv'd as Volunteer in

*in the Emperor's Army. Also Ruperta, a Daughter, by Mrs. Margaret Hughes, marry'd to Emanuel-Scroope How, Lieutenant-General of her Majesty's Armies, and Envoy extraordinary to the Serene House of Bruntwick Lunenburgh, Brother to Scroope Lord Viscount How, of the Kingdom of Ireland.*

**MAURICE**, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Duke of Bavaria, and Knight of the Garter, fourth Son of Frederick King of Bohemia, and Elizabeth of England, born Anno 1620; came over into England with his Brother Prince Rupert, where in the Wars of King Charles I, his Uncle, against his rebellious Subjects, he behav'd himself with much Valour and Conduct: He was elected Knight of the Garter, and had the joint Command with his Brother Prince Rupert of the King's Ships in the Mediterranean; but in the Year 1654, commanding some Ships for the West-Indies, he there unfortunately perish'd by Shipwrack, not far from the Caribbee-Island, dying unmarried.

**LEWIS**, Count Palatine of the Rhine, &c. fifth Son of Frederick King of Bohemia, &c. born 1632, dy'd when a Year old.

**EDWARD**, Count Palatine, &c. sixth Son of Frederick King of Bohemia, born at the Hague 1624, was Knighted by King Charles II, at St. Germain in France, and after the Restauration, made Knight of the Garter. This Prince embrac'd the Romish Religion, taking to Wife Anne de Ganzaga, of Mantua, Daughter and Heir to Charles Duke of Nevers, in France, and dy'd at Paris, Anno 1663, leaving Issue three Daughters his Heirs, viz.

**ANNE** of Bavaria, eldest Daughter, born 1647, marry'd to Henry-Julius of Bourbon, Prince of Conde, Duke of Enghien, Prince of the Blood, and Peer of France, by whom she had Issue N. call'd the Duke of Bourbon, eldest Son, born 1669, dy'd an Infant: Lewis Duke of Bourbon, second Son, born 1667, marry'd with Aloisia-Francisca, natural Daughter of Lewis XIV, by the Marckioness of Montefpan, (by whom he hath had Issue

Issue, Lewis-Henry, Prince of Enghien, born 1691. N. eldest Daughter, call'd, Mademoiselle de Bourbon, born 1690. Louisa-Elizabeth, second Daughter, call'd, Mademoiselle de Charolas, born 1693. Louisa-Anne, third Daughter, call'd, Mademoiselle de Sens, born 1695. N. fourth Daughter, call'd, Mademoiselle de Clermont, born 1697. N. born 1700, and another born 1703.) Henry, Count de Clermont, third Son, born 1672, dy'd an Infant. N. call'd Count de la Marche, afterwards Count de Clermont, fourth Son, born 1673, dy'd an Infant. Maria-Teresia, eldest Daughter, call'd, Mademoiselle de Bourbon, born 1666; marry'd to Francis-Lewis, Prince of Conti, by whom she had Issue, N. eldest Son, born 1693, dy'd young. N. second Son, call'd, Prince de la Roche-sur-Yon, born 1694, dy'd young of the Small-pox. N. third Son, call'd, Count de la Marche, born 1695. N. born 1696. N. a Son, call'd, Duke de Vermandois, born 1703. N. eldest Daughter, call'd, Mademoiselle de Conti, born 1689. And N. second Daughter, call'd, Mademoiselle d'Alais, born 1697, dy'd an Infant.

ANNE, second Daughter of Henry, Prince of Conde, and Anne of Bavaria, call'd Mademoiselle d'Enghien, born 1670; dy'd an Infant.

ANNA-LOUISA, third Daughter, born 1675; dy'd unmarried.

ALOISIA-BENEDICTA, fourth Daughter, call'd, Mademoiselle de Conde, born 1676, marry'd to Lewis-August, Duke of Maine, natural Son of Lewis XIV, by the Marchioness of Montespan; and afterwards legitimated; by whom she hath had Issue, N. a Son, born 1695, dy'd young. Lewis-August, Prince of Dombes, second Son, born 1700, yet living: N. a Daughter, call'd, Mademoiselle de Clermont, born 1697, dy'd an Infant; and another Child, which likewise deceas'd young.

MARY-ANNE, fifth Daughter of Henry, Prince of Conde, call'd, Mademoiselle Montmorency, born 1678;

1678; and N. the youngest Daughter, call'd, Made-moiselle de Clermont, dy'd an Infant.

**BENEDICTA-HENRIETTA-PHILIPPA**, second Daughter of the before-mention'd Edward Count Palatine, and Anne de Gonzaga, born 1648; marry'd to John-Frederick, Duke of Brunswick-Lunenburg, Brother to George-William, late Duke of Cell, and Ernest-August, late Duke of Hanover, and Elector of Brunswick-Lunenburg, by whom she had the Daughters following, but never a Son. Anna-Sophia, eldest Daughter, born 1670; dy'd an Infant. Charlotte-Felicitas, second Daughter, born 1671; marry'd to Reinald, Duke of Modena in Italy. Henrietta-Maria-Joseph, third Daughter, born 1672; dy'd young. Wilhelmina-Emelia, fourth Daughter, born 1673, marry'd to Joseph, then King of the Romans, eldest Son of Leopold, Emperor of Germany, and after Emperor; by whom she had Issue, Maria-Josepha-Benedicta, born 1699. Leopold-Joseph, &c. Arch-Duke of Austria, born 1700; dy'd when a Year old. Maria-Amelia-Anna-Terresia-Sophia, second Daughter, born 1701.

**LOUISA-MARY**, third and youngest Daughter of Edward, Count Palatine, and Anne de Gonzaga, born 1649, and marry'd to Charles Theodore, Prince of Salms, by whom (dying 1679) she left Issue, one Son and three Daughters. Lewis-Otho, Prince of Salms, born 1674; who marry'd Johanna Catherina, Daughter of Maurice-Henry, Prince of Nassau-Hadamar. Aloisia, eldest Daughter, born 1672. Louisa-Apollonia, second Daughter, born 1677, dy'd at Infant; and Eleonora-Christina, third Daughter, born 1678.

**PHILIP**, Count Palatine, &c. the seventh Son of Frederick, King of Bohemia, and Elizabeth of England, was born at the Hague, Anno 1627; and was kill'd in the Battel near St. Stephens, 1640, unmarried.

**GUSTAVUS**, Count Palatine, &c. the eighth and youngest Son of Frederick, King of Bohemia, was born at the Hague Anno 1632, dy'd unmarried 1641.

ELIZABETH,

ELIZABETH, Princess Palatine, eldest Daughter of Frederick IV, King of Bohemia; and Elizabeth, the only Daughter of King James I, was born Anno 1618. She was Lady Abbess of Herworden in Westphalia, but of the reform'd Religion, and dy'd Abbess thereof, Anno 1680.

LOUISA-HOLLADINA, third Daughter of Frederick, King of Bohemia, &c. was born at the Hague 1622, and there bred up by her Mother in the Religion of the Church of England; but at length embracing the Romish Perswasion, she became Lady Abbess of Maubisson, at Ponthoile near Paris, and was there living very lately.

HENRIETTA, third Daughter of Frederick, King of Bohemia, &c. was born 1626, and dy'd Anno 1651, within five Months after her Marriage with Sigismund, Prince of Transylvania.

CHARLOTTE, fourth Daughter of Frederick aforesaid, born 1628, dy'd an Infant.

SOPHIA, fifth and youngest Daughter of Frederick, King of Bohemia, and Elizabeth of England, (only Daughter of King James I.) Electress Dowager of Brunswick-Lunenbourg, and nominated Successor to the Crown of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, &c. with whom we shall speak in a more proper Place, and therefore shall now return to the other Children of King James I, and his Queen, of which,

MARGARET, the second Daughter, was born in Scotland, Anno 1598, and dy'd young in that Kingdom.

MARY, of Great Britain, third Daughter of King James, &c. First-born Daughter in England, who was born at Greenwich, Anno 1605; dy'd at two Years old.

SOPHIA,

SOPHIA, of Great Britain, fourth and youngest Daughter of King James I, &c. was likewise born at Greenwich Anno 1606; dy'd when two Days old.

## CHARLES I.

King of Great Britain,  
France, and Ireland.

**T**HIS Charles, the third Son by Birth of King James I before-mention'd, was born at *Dumferling* in Scotland, the nineteenth Day of November, Anno 1600. In the second Year of his Age, whilst he abode in Scotland, he was created Duke of Albany, Marquis of Ormond, Earl of Ross, and Lord *Ardmannoch*; and Anno 1604, in Presence of the Lords of the Privy-Council of this Realm, he was created Duke of York; at whose Creation, the King made twenty-five Knights of the Bath. In the Year 1606, he was committed to the Tuition of one *Thomas Murray*, a Scotch-man; in 1661, made Knight of the Garter: Upon the Death of his elder Brother, Prince Henry, he was made Duke of Cornwall; and Anno 1616, created Prince of Wales, and Earl of Chester and Flint. He succeeded his Father at twenty-five Years of Age, and was most cruelly and unnaturally martyr'd by his own Subjects, Anno 1648, and his Body bury'd in St. George's Chapel at *Windsor*.

Anno 1625, (the Year of his Father's Death) he being about the Age of twenty-five, consummated the Marriage before concluded for him, with the beautiful and virtuous Princess *Henrietta Maria*, youngest Daughter of Henry IV, surnam'd the Great, King of France, and Sister to Lewis XIII. And ha-

ving

ving been solemnly espous'd to her in *France*, her Majesty prepar'd for *England*, and soon after arriv'd at *Dover*. She was met there by the King, and conducted to *Canterbury*, where the Royal Nuptials were accomplish'd; and from thence proceeded directly to *London*. By which vertuous and illustrious Princess, he had the following Issue.

CHARLES, Prince of *Great Britain*, who was born, baptiz'd, and deceas'd, the eighteenth Day of *March*, 1628.

CHARLES, Prince of *Great Britain*, second Son, born the twenty-ninth of *May*, 1630, and succeeded his Father in his Kingdoms, by the Name of *Charles II*, whose Marriage and Issue follow hereafter.

JAMES, of *Great Britain*, Duke of *York* and *Albany*, &c. third Son of King *Charles I*, afterwards King of *England*, born the fourteenth of *October*, 1633; of whom also more will be said in its proper Place.

HENRY, of *Great Britain*, fourth Son of King *Charles I*, born at *Oatlands* in *Surrey*, on the eighth Day of *July*, 1640. About the eighth Year of his Age, he was, by the disloyal Party of the Long-Parliament, committed to the Custody of the Earl of *Northumberland*, at *St. James's*; together with his Brother the Duke of *York*, and the Princess *Elizabeth*, his Sister; whence the Duke of *York* making his Escape, after the Murder of his Father, he and his Sister were sent to *Penshurst* in *Kent*, under the Guardianship of the Countess of *Leicester*, Sister to the said Earl, and were there treated with great Respect. But that Happiness they enjoy'd not long, being hurry'd thence to the *Isle of Wight*, where his Sister, the Lady *Elizabeth*, dying of Grief, and his Entertainment being thought too great an Expence to the disloyal Party, they resolv'd to set him at Liberty; and *Anno* 1652, sent him, with two Servants, to *Dunkirk*, promising to allow him a small Exhibition for his Maintenance, provided he would not

R

come

come near his Brother, or any other of his Relations. But being got on that side the Water, he was receiv'd according to his Birth, and from *Brussels* went to the Princess of *Orange* his Sister, at *Breda*, who receiv'd him with great Joy; nor was he less welcome at *Paris*, to the King his Brother, his Mother the Queen, and his other Royal Relations. In the eleventh Year of King *Charles II*, his Brother, during his Exile, *Anno* 1659, he was advanc'd to the Dignities of Duke of *Gloucester*, and Earl of *Cambridge*; and tho' he liv'd not to be install'd, yet he was elected into the most noble Order of the Garter. Having been thus partaker with his Royal Brother, in his greatest Afflictions, he had the Happiness at length, to see him peaceably restor'd to his Throne; accompanying him into *England*, and landing at *Dover* the twenty-fifth of *May*, 1660; but dy'd at *Whitehall* the thirteenth of *September* following, unmarried, at the Age of twenty-two Years, two Months, and some Days, generally lamented by all good Men, being a Prince excellently accomplish'd, and gave great Promise, had he liv'd, of being a shining Ornament to this Illustrious Royal Line.

MARY, of *Great Britain*, eldest Daughter of King *Charles I*, was born at *St. James's* the fourth Day of *November*, 1631, and about the tenth Year of her Age, espous'd to *William* of *Nassau*, the only Son of *Frederick-Henry*, Prince of *Orange*.

Upon the twenty-second Day of *February*, the same Year, she embark'd at *Dover*, (being accompany'd thither by the King, her Father) from whence, with the Queen her Mother, she sail'd into *Holland*, and was there receiv'd with much Honour, by her Father-in-Law, *Henry-Frederick*, who dying in the Year 1648, left Issue, *William* of *Nassau*, his only Son before-mention'd, to succeed him in his Hereditary Honours and Commands; but these he enjoy'd not long, for Death, growing envious of those great Actions which his Courage promis'd to the World, snatch'd him away in the Flower of his Age, at the *Hague* in *Holland*, where he dy'd of the Small-pox,

*Anno*

*Anno*  
Age  
great  
(viz.  
deliv  
liam  
of E  
farthe  
Th  
comi  
ther,  
great  
the h  
of the  
E  
ter o  
twent  
Princ  
but r  
Order  
Castle  
Grief  
Murder

A  
King  
of M  
Age  
Richm

H  
Daug  
Houfe  
1644  
Surre  
vey'd  
when  
was c  
cated  
ly to  
her R

*Anno* 1650, and in the twenty-fourth Year of his Age, leaving his disconsolate Royal Princess, then great with Child, who nine Days after his Death, (*viz.* the twenty-fourth of *November*, 1650,) was deliver'd of a Posthumous, and her only Child, *William Henry of Nassau*, Prince of *Orange*, after King of *England*, by the Title of *William III*, of whom farther in his Place.

The Princess Royal, his Mother, in the Year 1660, coming into *England* on the Invitation of her Brother, King *Charles II*, dy'd the same Year, to the great Grief of the King and Duke of *York*, to whom she had been an exceeding kind Sister, in the Time of their Exile.

**ELIZABETH**, of *Great Britain*, second Daughter of King *Charles I*, was born at *St. James's* the twenty-eighth Day of *December*, 1635, proving a Princess of incomparable Abilities, and rare Vertues, but met with a cruel untimely Fate; for being, by Order of the Regicides, sent Prisoner to *Carisbrook-Castle*, in the *Isle of Wight*, she there dy'd of very Grief, (conceiv'd at the unheard-of, and unparallel'd Murder of her Royal Father) *Anno* 1650.

**ANNE**, of *Great Britain*, third Daughter of King *Charles I*, was born upon the seventeenth Day of *March*, 1636, and not having attain'd to the Age of three Years and nine Months, dy'd at *Richmond*.

**HENRIETTA-MARIA**, fourth and youngest Daughter of King *Charles I*, was born at *Bedford-House*, in the City of *Exeter*, the sixteenth of *June*, 1644, during the Heat of the Rebellion. After the Surrender of *Exeter*, this Infant Princess was convey'd to *Oxford*, and so, *Anno* 1646, to *London*; whence, by her Governess, the Lady *Dalkeith*, she was carry'd, and escap'd to *France*, there being educated as became her high Birth; but being left wholly to the Care of the Queen, her Mother, at *Paris*, her Royal Highness embrac'd the *Romish* Religion.

At the Age of sixteen Years, she came with the Queen, her Mother, into *England*, and six Months after returning into *France*, was marry'd to *Philip*, then Duke of *Anjou*, ('till the Death of his Uncle) and afterwards Duke of *Orleans*, only Brother to the *French King*; she dy'd at *St. Cloud*, (not long after her Return from the Visit made to her Brother King *Charles II*, at *Dover*,) on the thirtieth of *June*, 1670; having had Issue by her said Husband, one Son and two Daughters, viz.

**PHILIP-CHARLES**, call'd the Duke de Valois, born July 1664, deceas'd in his Infancy.

**MARIA-ALLOISIA**, eldest Daughter, born the twenty-second of August 1669, marry'd to *Victor Amadeus II*. Duke of *Savoy*, by whom she hath had Issue, *Maria Adelheid*, born 1685, marry'd in the Year 1697, to *Lewis Duke of Burgundy*, eldest Son to *Lewis the Dauphin*, and Grandson to *Lewis XIV*, King of *France*; who dy'd after he had succeeded his Father as Dauphin, in the Month of February, 1701-12; by whom she had three Sons, *Lewis*, born June 1704, call'd Duke of *Britany*, but dy'd the Year following.

**LEWIS**, call'd also Duke of *Britany*, born 1707, dy'd soon after his Father, having been declar'd Dauphin by his great Grand-father; and another Son, stil'd at his Birth, Duke of *Anjou*, now Dauphin, born the fifteenth of February, 1709-10.

**MARY-ANNE**, of *Savoy*, second Daughter to *Victor Amadeus*, Duke of *Savoy*, was born August 1687; dy'd an Infant.

**MARY-LOUISA-GABRIELA**, third Daughter, born the ninth of September, 1688; was marry'd, Anno 1701, to *Philip Duke of Anjou*, second Son to *Lewis the Dauphin*, and Grandson to *Lewis XIV*, King of *France*, now King of *Spain*, by whom she hath one Son, call'd *Philip Lewis*, born 1707, and declar'd by the Counsel of *Spain*, Anno 1709, Prince of the *Austurias*; also N. born 1709; dy'd an Infant.

**PHILIP.**

PHILIP-JOSEPH, *second Son of Victor Amadeus, Duke of Savoy, stil'd Prince of Piedmont, born the sixth of May, 1699.*

CHARLES-EMANUEL-VICTOR, *third Son, call'd Duke of Aosta, born the twenty-fourth of April, Anno 1701; are both living.*

*A fourth Son, call'd Duke de Chablais, dy'd an Infant, Anno 1705.*

## CHARLES II.

King of Great Britain,  
France, and Ireland, De-  
fender of the Faith.

THIS Charles, eldest Son of the Royal Martyr King Charles I, and of Queen Henrietta of France, his Wife, youngest Daughter of Henry IV, King of France, surnam'd the Great, was, as I have observ'd, born in the Year 1630, at the Palace of St. James's.

At eight Years of Age he receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood, and elected into the most noble Order of the Garter; and soon after, by Order, not Creation, was call'd Prince of Wales, and had the whole Profits of that Principality, with other Lands annex'd to the Earldom of Chester, granted him, and held his Court separate from the King's.

At twelve Years of Age he was with the King his Father at the Battel of Edge-Hill, and about seventeen we find him at the Head of an Army in the West; whence from Cornwall he was transported to the

Island of *Scilly*, thence to *Jersey*, and after to the Queen his Mother in *France*.

In the Year 1648, being then at Sea with some Ships, he made an Attempt to rescue his Father, then Prisoner in the Isle of *Wight*. On the Day of whose impious Martyrdom, the rebellious Part of the Parliament pass'd an Act for excluding him from the Crown.

He was however saluted King in *Holland*, and proclaim'd in *Scotland*, where he landed *Anno* 1650, having narrowly escaped the Rebels Fleet that lay in wait for him, and there crown'd at *Scone*; but finding no Fortune there, he march'd into *England*, close pursu'd by *Cromwel* to *Worcester*, and there defeated, and wander'd in Disguise about the Kingdom for six Weeks, 'till at length Providence provided a Ship for his Escape in a Creek, near *Shorham* in *Sussex*, which convey'd him safe to *Havre de Grace* in *France*, where he was for several Years receiv'd and treated as King of *Great Britain*, where he remain'd 'till the Usurper *Cromwel*'s Interest got him remov'd out of that Kingdom.

He afterwards travell'd in *Germany*, *Spain*, and *Flanders*, passing a melancholy Time in soliciting the Aid of Christian Princes for his Restoration, which was all ineffectual, and only Heaven had a Hand in restoring him to these lost, and almost ruin'd Kingdoms, which happen'd in the Year 1660, from which Time we leave History to finish his Reign.

Which ended on the fourth of *February* *Anno* 1687, by a Fit of an Apoplexy, in his Palace at *Whitehall*, and his Body interr'd in King *Henry VIIth*'s Chapel in *Westminster-Abbey*.

Two Years after his happy Restoration, viz. on *May* 1662, he marry'd *Katherine* Infanta of *Portugal*, Sister to *Don Pedro*, late King; but had by her no Issue, whose Death and Interment I have mention'd before, in the Account of the Royal Family of *Portugal*.

The natural Issue of King *Charles II.*

**JAMES**, eldest Son of King Charles II, by Mrs. Lucy Walters, Daughter of Richard Walters, of Haverford-West, in the County of Pembroke, Esq; was born at Rotterdam in Holland, Anno 1649; and bore the surname of Crofts, till his Marriage with the Lady Anne Scot, which Surname his Father then gave him.

In the Year 1662, he was brought over into England, and receiv'd by the King with all possible Demonstrations of Joy and Affection; and the same Year, created to the Dignities and Titles of Baron of Tyndale, Earl of Doncaster, and Duke of Monmouth, to him and to the Heirs-Male of his Body for ever; also, elected Knight of the Garter, and installed at Windsor the twenty-second of April following. In the Year 1665, he was enter'd a Member of Christ-Church in Oxford, having before been incorporated Master of Arts in both Universities; and the same Year was made Master of the Horse to his Majesty; marrying the Lady Anne Scot, Daughter and sole Heir to Francis Scot, Earl of Buchlugh in Scotland. On the sixteenth of September, 1688, he was made Captain of the Life-guard, constituted Captain-General of the King's Forces, Lord-Lieutenant of the East-Riding of Yorkshire, Governor of the Town and Citadel of Hull, Chief Justice in Eyre of all the King's Forests, &c. on the South-side of Trent; and Anno 1670, sworn of the Privy-Council.

Thus loaded with Honours and Preferments at Home, and having from his Youth betaken himself to military Employments, and thereby become very expert in the Knowledge and Discipline of War, he serv'd in the Year 1673, as a Volunteer in the French Army, at the Siege of Maestricht, in the Quality of Lieutenant-General, against the Dutch; in the taking of which Place, he gave many signal Proofs of his personal Valour, and gain'd the Reputation of a brave and valiant General.

In the Year 1678, upon the Insurrection of the Field-Convention in Scotland, which commenc'd with the barbarous Murder of the Arch-Bishop of St. Andrews, he was sent with a sufficient Force, as Generalissimo, to suppress the Rebels, where, giving them Battel at Bothwell-Bridge, he entirely defeated them, and so suppress'd that Rebellion.

But the following Year, having shewn himself very Zealous in prosecuting a full Discovery of the Popish Plot, and joining with those who were the greatest Sticklers, at that Time, against Popery, and the Fear of a Popish Successor, by which Means he had very much gain'd the Affections of the People; some of his chiefest (suppos'd) Friends began to invite him to cast an Eye upon the Crown; and the more to flatter his Hopes therewith, a Report was, about this Time, very industriously spread thro' the Kingdom, that the King had been lawfully marry'd to Mrs. Lucy Walters, his Mother; which so affected the King, that his Majesty thought himself oblig'd, both in Conscience and Honour, to declare to the contrary to his Privy-Council, and thereupon caus'd the following Declaration to be enter'd in the Council-Books,

Whitehall, March 3, 1679.

That to avoid any Dispute which may happen in Time to come, concerning the Succession to the Crown, he declares in the Presence of Almighty God, that he never gave, nor made any Contract of Marriage, nor was ever marry'd to any Woman whatsoever, but to his present Wife, Queen Katherine, now living.

Sign'd

CHARLES R.

With which Declaration some People not being satisfy'd, and Monmouth still growing more popular, his Majesty thought fit to renew his Protestation, thus:

On the Word of a King, and the Faith of a Christian, that he was never marry'd to Mrs. Lucy Barlow,

alias

alias V  
nor to  
now I  
Court

PO  
York,  
his ne  
his B  
his C  
other  
the C  
Kingd  
there  
sudden  
him;  
their  
Pam

Bu  
his R  
the m  
terest  
public  
1682,  
pleas  
the U

Th  
for ap  
Sir T  
Rye-H  
in his  
mitte  
fession  
ble S  
pardo  
could  
the W  
once  
land,  
King  
fettle  
King  
Sedge

alias Walters, the Duke of Monmouth's Mother, nor to any other Woman whatsoever, besides the now Queen. Which Protestation is recorded in the Court of Chancery.

Notwithstanding these Declarations, the Duke of York, who was then at Brussels, grew so jealous of his new Competitor, that he prevail'd with the King his Brother, soon after, not only to divest him of his Commission of Captain-General, and of all his other great Offices and Places, which he held under the Crown, but that he should likewise depart the Kingdom; whereupon he retir'd to Utrecht, and there continu'd, 'till hearing of the Duke of York's sudden Return to England, he instantly follow'd him; and arriving at London, the People shew'd their Joy upon that Occasion in a very extraordinary Manner.

But the popular Rejoycing of the Citizens, for his Return, serv'd only to enflame the Duke of York the more against him; so that, by his prevailing Interest with the King, Monmouth still remain'd in publick Disgrace with his Majesty; and, Anno 1682, having fallen anew under the King's Displeasure, he was remov'd from being Chancellor of the University.

The next Year a Proclamation was issu'd out for apprehending him, as also, Lord Grey, Sir Thomas Armstrong, and others, concerning the Rye-House Conspiracy; and being taken at Stafford, in his Return to London from Wales, he was admitted to Bail. 'Tis said, he afterwards made Confession of the said Conspiracy, as likewise his humble Submission to his Majesty, and was therefore pardon'd for the same. But the Duke of York, who could not yet forgive him, so passionately fomented the King's Displeasure against him, that he was once more banish'd the Court, and retiring into Holland, continu'd at the Hague 'till the Death of the King his Father. But before King James was well settled on the Throne, Anno 1685, he invaded this Kingdom; but being soon after totally routed at Sedgemoor, and taken Prisoner, he was beheaded on

on Tower-Hill, by an Attainder of Parliament, the fifteenth of July, Anno 1685.

He marry'd, as I have observ'd before, the Lady *Anne Scot*, Daughter and sole Heir to *Francis* Earl of *Rucclugh* in *Scotland*, by whom he had the Issue following.

**CHARLES** Earl of *Doncaster*, eldest Son, born 1672, dy'd an Infant.

**JAMES** Earl of *Doncaster*, second Son, born 1674, was, after his Father's Attainder in *England*, call'd Earl of *Dalkeith*, by which Title he was receiv'd by her present Majesty Queen *Anne*, into the most noble Order of the *Thistle*. He marry'd the Lady *Henrietta Hyde*, second Daughter of *Lawrence Hyde* Earl of *Rocheſter*, and dy'd at his House in *Albemarle-street*, in *Pickadilly*, the fourteenth of *March* 170<sup>2</sup>, having had Issue by his said Wife, four Sons and two Daughters, viz.

**FRANCIS SCOT**, eldest Son, now Earl of *Dalkeith*, born *January* 169<sup>4</sup>.

**CHARLES SCOT**, second Son, born *March* 1709, dy'd when a Fortnight old.

**JAMES**, third Son, born *January* 170<sup>2</sup>.

**HENRY**, fourth Son, born *November* 1704.

Lady **ANNE**, eldest Daughter.

Lady **CHARLOTTE**, second Daughterr.

Lord *Henry Scot*, third Son of *James* Duke of *Monmouth*, born Anno 1676, was, by Letters-Patents bearing Date the twenty ninth of *March* 1706, in the fifth Year of the Reign of her present Majesty Queen *Anne*, created Earl of *Deloraine*, Viscount *Hermilage*, and Baron of *Geldilands*, in the Kingdom of *Scotland*. He marry'd *Anne* Daughter of *William*

*Duncumbe*

*Duncom*  
Esq; and  
*Anne*,

Lord  
*Monmouth*  
Lady  
of *Mon*  
Lady

Year 16  
the Dea

Note,  
and *Bu*

1688, c  
likewiſ

Lord C  
deceas'd  
*Scotland*

The  
Issue, b  
of Sir A  
*Surrey*,

JAM  
Crofts,

HE  
marry'd

HE  
marry'd  
*Pawlet*  
hath A

The

MA  
by Dr.  
of *Mon*  
of *Luc*  
ther to  
by wh  
lotte,  
She m

*Duncombe of Battlesden, in the County of Bedford, Esq; and hath had Issue by her one Daughter, nam'd Anne, who dy'd about eight Days old.*

*Lord Francis Scot, fourth Son of James Duke of Monmouth, born in the Year 1678, dy'd an Infant.*

*Lady Charlotte Scot, eldest Daughter of James Duke of Monmouth, dy'd young.*

*Lady Anne Scot, second Daughter, born in the Year 1675, dy'd in the Tower of London soon after the Death of her Father.*

*Note, The aforefaid Anne, Dutcheſs of Monmouth and Buccugh, marry'd to her second Husband Anno 1688, Charles late Lord Cornwallis, (to whom ſhe was likewise ſecond Wife) and by him had Issue, the Lord George Scot, and Lady Anne Scot, who both deceas'd young, and Lady Isabella Scot, yet living in Scotland.*

*The aforefaid James Duke of Monmouth had natural Issue, by Mrs. Eleanor Needham, younger Daughter of Sir Robert Needham of Lambeth, in the County of Surrey, the following Children.*

**JAMES**, eldest Son, who took the Surname of Crofts, and is yet living.

**HENRY CROFTS**, second Son, dy'd unmarried 1704.

**HENRIETTA CROFTS**, eldest Daughter, marry'd Anno 1697, at Dublin in Ireland, to Charles Pawlet, the present Duke of Bolton, by whom ſhe hath Issue

The Lord **NASSAU PAWLET**, born 1698.

**MARY**, natural Daughter of King Charles II, by Mrs. Lucy Walters, and Sister to James Duke of Monmouth, was first marry'd to William Sarſfield, of Lucan, in the Kingdom of Ireland. (elder Brother to the late Patrick Sarſfield, call'd Earl of Lucan) by whom ſhe had only one Daughter, nam'd Charlotte, who became the Wife of Dr. Veſey of Ireland. She marry'd to her second Husband, William Fanshaw,

shaw, Esq; Master of the Requests to King Charles II, and left Issue by him (he dying Anno 1692) one Son and three Daughters, viz. Thomas-Edward Fanshaw, Anne-Dorothy, and Lucy-Katherine, both living unmarry'd, and Anne-Mary, marry'd to Dr. Mark Newdigate, of the Kingdom of Ireland.

A Daughter of King Charles II, by Elizabeth Viscountess Shannon, Daughter of Sir William Killigrew, Knight, and Wife of Francis Boyle, Viscount Shannon in Ireland.

CHARLOTTE-JEMIA-HENRIETTA-MARIA BOYLE, otherways surnam'd Fitzroy, was first marry'd to James Howard, Esq; only Son of Thomas Howard, second Son of Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk; by whom she had Issue, Stuarda Howard, her only Child, some time one of the Maids of Honour to her late Majesty Queen Mary II, and dy'd unmarry'd, Anno 1706. The said Charlotte-Jemia marry'd to her second Husband, William Paston, (at that time Son and Heir to Sir Robert Paston, Baronet, created afterward Earl of Yarmouth) who succeeded his Father in that Honour, and is now Earl of Yarmouth.

By whom she had Issue by Charles Lord Paston, William, who dy'd young, William now living; Charlotte Paston, marry'd to Thomas Hyrne of Heyealand, in the County of Norfolk, Son and Heir of Sir Clement Hyrne, and hath Issue by him four Sons, viz. Paston-Clement-John Hyrne, Charles, Thomas, and Hanover; Rebecca Paston, marry'd to Sir John Holland, of Quidenham in Norfolk, Baronet, by whom she hath Issue one Son and two Daughters, William Holland, Isabella-Diana, and Charlotte.

A Son and a Daughter of King Charles II, by Mrs. Katherine Peg, Daughter of Thomas Peg of Yeldersty, in the County of Derby, Esq;

CHARLES, surnam'd Fitz-charles, born about the Year 1658; who having been brought up in Foreign Parts, was therefore commonly call'd Don Carlos, and being a Person of great Hopes, and well

well  
the tw  
1675,  
Earl o  
1680;  
Daugh  
Issue.

Natu  
liers, (a  
tels of  
twenty  
Charles

Male ro  
liers, V  
ger Pal

CH  
Barbara

1662,  
stall'd  
tles of  
sion to  
by L  
Septem  
Baron

of Sou  
Body,  
the said  
Broth  
his W

Th  
(which  
he en  
ter an  
some  
Reign  
Clerk  
der W  
Litchf  
1680,

He  
Daugh

well disciplin'd in the Art of War, was created in the twenty-seventh of his Father's Reign, Anno 1675, Baron of Dartmouth, Viscount Totness, and Earl of Plymouth; and dy'd at the Siege of Tangier, 1680; having marry'd the Lady Bridget, second Daughter of Thomas, Duke of Leeds, but left no Issue.

Natural Issue of King Charles II, by Barbara Villiers, (afterwards created Baroness Non-such, Countess of Southampton, Dutchess of Cleveland, in the twenty second of Charles II, with Remainder to Charles and George Fitz-Roy her Sons, and their Heirs-Male respectively) Daughter and Heir to William Villiers, Viscount Grandison in Ireland, and Wife of Roger Palmer, who was created Earl of Castlemain.

CHARLES, eldest Son of King Charles II, by Barbara, Dutchess of Cleveland, was born Anno 1662, and on the first of April 1673, he was install'd Knight of the Garter, bearing then the Titles of Earl of Southampton, and Heir in Succession to the Dutchy of Cleveland; but afterwards, by Letters-Patents, bearing Date the tenth of September 1675, in the 27th of Car. 2. was created Baron of Newberry, Earl of Chichester, and Duke of Southampton, to him and the Heirs-Male of his Body, for ever. And for want of such Issue-Male, the said Honours were farther entail'd on his younger Brother, George, Duke of Northumberland, and his Heirs-Male.

This Charles, the present Duke of Cleveland, (which Title, upon the Death of his Mother 1709, he enjoy'd) marry'd to his first Wife, Mary, Daughter and sole Heir to Sir Henry Wood, Knight, for some time one of the Clerks of the Spicery, in the Reign of King Charles I, and afterwards one of the Clerks of the Green-Cloath, to King Charles II, elder Brother to Dr. Thomas Wood, late Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry. She dying without Issue, 1680,

He marry'd to his second Wife Anno 1694, Anne, Daughter of Sir William Pultney, late of Misterton, in the

the County of *Leicester*, Knight, by whom he hath Issue three Sons and three Daughters, viz.

*William* Earl of *Chichester*, born the nineteenth of February 1697, Lord *Charles Fitz-Roy*, born the thirteenth of February 1698, Lord *Henry Fitz-Roy*, born the seventeenth of August 1701, deceas'd 1705, Lady *Barbara*, Lady *Grace*, Lady *Anne*.

**HENRY FITZ-ROY**, Duke of Grafton, the first that had born that Title, was second natural Son of King Charles II, by Barbara, Dutchess of Cleveland, born in the Year 1663; who being of a brave and martial Spirit, addid himself first to the Experience of maritime Affairs, and was thereto industriously encourag'd by his Royal Father; and having been in several naval Expeditions with Sir John Bury, Knight, Vice-Admiral of England, was, by Patent, bearing Date the sixteenth of August 1672, in the 24th of Car. 2. created Earl of Euston, Viscount Ipswich, and Baron of Sudbury, all in the County of Suffolk, and the same Honours entail'd on him and the Heirs of his Body for ever; with the Remainder, for want of such Issue, to the Lord George Fitz-roy, his younger Brother, and his Heirs Male. And by other Letters Patents, bearing Date the first of September 1675, in the twenty-seventh of the same Reign, was farther created Duke of Grafton, to him and his Heirs Male only.

On the thirty-first of August 1680, he was elected Knight of the Garter; and being then at Sea, was install'd by his Proxy, Sir Edward Villiers, Knight, (late Earl of Jersey) on the thirtieth of September following.

Upon the Death of Prince Rupert, Anno 1682, he was made Vice-Admiral of England; and at the Coronation of King James II, he perform'd the Office of Lord High-Constable of England for that Day. In the Year 1687, being then Vice-Admiral of England, he was appointed with a Squadron of his Majesty's Ships, to receive the new Queen of Portugal in Holland, and conduct her safe to Lisbon; which

which Service he perform'd. He also commanded a part of King James's Forces, against the Duke of Monmouth, in the West, and behav'd himself with great Gallantry in the Action of Philips-Norton-Lane.

But in the Reign of King William and Queen Mary, being afterwards at the Siege of Cork in Ireland, at that time attack'd by the English, under the Conduct of John, Earl, now Duke of Marlborough, as he was leading up a Party to an Assault, he there receiv'd a Wound with a Shot, which broke two of his Ribs, on the twenty-first of September, 1690; of which he dy'd the ninth of October following.

He marry'd Anno 1672 the Lady *Isabella*, only Child, and, at length, Heir to *Henry Bennet*, Earl of *Arlington*, Viscount *Thetford*, &c. one of the Lords of the Privy-Council, Knight of the *Garter*, and afterwards Lord Chamberlain of the King's Household, by whom he had Issue *Charles* Earl of *Euston*, his only Child, the present Duke of *Grafton*, born the twenty-fifth of *November* 1683, marry'd 1713 to the Lady *Henrietta Somerset*, Sister to the present Duke of *Beaufort*.

GEORGE FITZ-ROY, third natural Son of King *Charles II*, by *Barbara Dutchess* of *Cleveland*, was born at *Oxford*, *December* 1665; and *October* the first, in the 28th of *Charles 2*, was created *Baron* of *Pontefract*, *Viscount* *Falmouth*, and *Earl* of *Northumberland*; and in 1682, 35 *Car. II*, was farther advanc'd to the Title and Dignity of *Duke* of *Northumberland*, and the next Year elected *Knight* of the *Garter*. In the Year 1701, upon the Death of *Henry Duke* of *Norfolk*, he was constituted *Constable* of *Windfor-Castle*, and *Lord-Lieutenant* of the *County* of *Surrey*; and on the Death of *Aubrey de Vere*, the last *Earl* of *Oxford*, he presented him the *Command* of that *Royal Regiment* of *Horse*, and in exchange of which, hath since conferr'd on him the *Command* of the second *Troop* of *her Horse-Guards*, *Lord-Lieutenant* also of the *County*

County of Berks, and of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council. He marry'd 1685, Katherine, Daughter of Robert Wheatley of Brecknol, in the County of Berks, and Widow of Thomas Lucy of Cherlecote, in the County of Warwick; by whom he hath yet no Issue.

ANNE PALMER, natural Daughter by Adoption, of King Charles II, by Barbara, Dutchess of Cleveland, was marry'd to Thomas Lennard, Lord Dacres, created Earl of Suffolk by King Charles II, by whom she hath Issue now living two Daughters,

*Barbara Lennard*, marry'd to *Charles Skelton*, Esq; and *Anne Lennard*.

CHARLOTTE-FITZ-ROY, second natural Daughter of King Charles II, by Barbara Dutchess of Cleveland, was marry'd to Sir Edward-Henry Lee of Ditchley, in the County of Oxon; created Earl of Litchfield by King Charles II, by whom he has Issue surviving,

EDWARD-HENRY, Lord Quarendon, *James Lee*, *George-Henry*, *Francis-Henry*, *Fitz-Roy-Henry*, *William*, *Thomas*, *John*, and *Robert*; *Charlotte Lee*, marry'd to *Benedict-Leonard Calvert*. Son and Heir to *Charles Lord Baltimore*, of the Kingdom of Ireland; *Anne Lee*, *Elizabeth*, and *Barbara*.

A Son of King Charles II, by *Louise de Queroualle*, a French Lady, who came into England, as an Attendant on the Dutchess of Orleance Anno 1670. created after Dutchess of Portsmouth, Countess of Fareham, and Baroness of Petersfield for Life, 25 Car. 2.

CHARLES, surnam'd Lenos, by the appointment of his Royal Father, born July the twentieth, 1672. In the 22d of Car. 2, he was created Baron of Sittrington, Earl of March, and Duke of Richmond; and likewise by other Letters Patent pass'd in Scotland, was created Baron of Methuen.

Carl

Earl of Darnley, and Duke of Lenox, in that Kingdom; on April the twentieth, 1681, he was install'd Knight of the Garter; and upon the Rescissal of the Duke of Monmouth, was made Master of the Horse to the King; in which Office he continu'd till his Father's Death.

He marry'd 1691, *Anne*, eldest Daughter of *Francis* Lord *Brudenell*, Son and Heir to *Robert* Earl of *Cardigan*, (who dy'd *Vita Patris*) Widow and Relict of *Henry* Lord *Bellasyse*, of *Worlaby*, Grandson and Heir of *John* Lord *Bellasyse*, and Sister to *George*, the present Earl of *Cardigan*, by whom he hath Issue one Son and two Daughters, viz.

CHARLES, Earl of *March*, born in the Year 1701.

Lady LOUISA LENOX, marry'd to *James* Earl of \* *Berkeley*.

\* Vid  
Berkeley,  
fol. 60.

And Lady *Anne Lenox*, second Daughter.

A natural Son of King *Charles II*, by Madam *Eleanor Gwin*.

CHARLES, only natural Son of King *Charles II*, by Madam *Eleanor Gwin*, was born May the Eighth, 1670, and was soon after created (28 Car. 2.) Baron of *Heddington*, and Earl of *Burford*; and January, 1683-4, (35 Car. 2.) was farther advanced to the Dignity and Title of Duke of *St. Albans*.

In the Year 1691, being then of full Age, he was introduc'd into the House of Peers; and two Years after, upon the Death of the Lord *Lovell*, was made Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners; and in the Year 1697, soon after the Peace of *Ryswick*, he was sent over to France by his late Majesty King *William*, to congratulate the French King upon the Marriage of his Grandson the Duke of *Burgundy*.

He marry'd, April 1694, the Lady *Diana Vere*, eldest Daughter and Co-Heir to *Aubrey de Vere*, the  
S twentieth

twentieth and last Earl of *Oxford*, by whom he has Issue, now living, six Sons, (*viz.*) *Charles* Earl of *Burford*, eldest Son, born April the sixth 1696; Lord *William Beauclair*, second Son, Lord *Vere Beauclair*, third Son, Lord *Henry*, Lord *Sidney*, Lord *George*, and Lord *James*.

A Daughter of King *Charles II*, by Mrs. *Mary Davis*.

MARY, surname'd *Tudor*, born 1673, (was brought up under the Government and Tuition of Anne, Countess Marshal, Wife of the Earl Marshal in Scotland) to whom the King gave the Surname of *Tudor*, marry'd of Francis Lord *Ratcliffe*, at that time, Son and Heir to Francis, Earl of *Derwentwater*, whom he succeeded in the Earldom, and had Issue by her,

JAMES, now Earl of *Derwentwater*, who hath marry'd the Daughter of Sir *John Webb*, Baronet; Francis *Ratcliffe*, second Son; *Charles Ratcliffe*, and *Mary Tudor Ratcliffe*; Which *Mary* Countess of *Derwentwater*, marry'd after the Decease of this Earl her first Husband, with *Henry Grahme*, Esq; and since to — *Rooke*, Esq; Son of Brigadier General *Rooke*.

JAMES

King

a

t

Jame

Qu

ther an

teenth

Duke

of Nor

liam L

commi

of Dor

After

London

and, w

Lady E

Algerno

bout th

in Wor

to Dor

his Siste

Queen,

ty he cr

Turenne

French

on a T

well, he

a Day

ted for

treated

his leave

by the R

## JAMES II.

King of *England, France,*  
and *Ireland*, Defender of  
the Faith.

**J**AMES, the third Son by Birth of King *Charles I*, and Queen *Mary* his Wife, and only surviving Brother and Heir to King *Charles II*, was born the fourteenth of *October* 1633, and forthwith proclaim'd Duke of *York* at the Court-Gates; the twenty fourth of *November* following, he was baptis'd by Dr. *William Laud*, Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, and afterwards committed to the Government of the then Countess of *Dorset*, being afterwards created Duke of *York*.

After the Surrender of *Oxford*, he was convey'd to *London* by the disloyal Party of the long Parliament, and, with his Brother the Duke of *Gloucester*, and the Lady *Elizabeth* his Sister, committed to the Care of *Algernoon* Earl of *Northumberland*; from whom, about three Years after, he made his Escape, disguis'd in Woman's Apparel, and was convey'd beyond Sea to *Dort*, in *Holland*, by Colonel *Bampfild*, first to his Sister, the Princess of *Orange*, and after to the Queen, his Mother, at *Paris*. At the Age of Twenty he enter'd into Arms, serv'd under the Marshal de *Turenne*, and became a Lieutenant-General in the French King's Armies: Notwithstanding which, upon a Treaty between the said King and *Oiver Cromwell*, he was advertis'd to depart that Kingdom by a Day prefix'd. However, his Departure was respited for some Time, in which he was honourably treated by the French Nobility; but, at length, took his leave of the King and Court, and being attended by the Earl of *St. Albans*, and other English Lords, he

travell'd towards *Flanders*, (where the King, his Brother, then resided.) Upon the Invitation of *Don John of Austria*, who, being Governor of the *Low-Countries*, sent to offer him, in the Name of the *Spanish* King, all possible Service and Assistance, his Royal Highness took Arms under him against the *French*, who were then leagu'd with the *English* Rebels, in Opposition to *Spain*.

Not long after, the King, his Brother, added to his other Titles, the Dignities of Earl of *Ulster*, in *Ireland*, with whom, in the Year 1660, he came over into *England*, at the Time of his happy Restoration, and was soon after install'd Knight of the *Garter*.

In the Year 1665, being then Lord High-Admiral of *England*, he commanded the Naval War against the *Dutch*, and obtain'd a signal Victory over them. Nor was that the last Battel he fought against them. What else is memorable of him, his Succession to the Crown, and unfortunate misguided Reign, we leave to History, as not being properly the Business of this present Work, and shall only take Notice, that having abdicated his Kingdoms, he retir'd into *France*, and was kindly receiv'd by the present King *Lewis XIV.*, who appointed the Palace of *St. Germain*s for his Entertainment; where, after above twelve Years Exile, and many fruitless and unsuccessful Attempts (as appears in History) to recover his Kingdoms, being much broken with Grief and Concern, on the fourth of *September 1701* (*Old Stile*) he fell into a Lethargy, and was thought to be dead; but recovering a little, he lay dosing 'till the sixteenth of the same Month, and then departed this Life in the sixty eighth Year of his Age.

This unfortunate Prince (whilst Duke of *York*) marry'd two Wives, first, the Lady *Anne*, eldest Daughter to *Edward Hyde*, Earl of *Clarendon*, Lord High-Chancellor of *England*, Grand-father of *Edward*, the present Earl of *Clarendon*, by whom he had the following Issue.

CHARLES, of *York*, Duke of *Cambridge*, born the twenty second of *October 1660*, who dy'd at seven Months old.

JAMES,

J A  
born  
create  
and a  
the G

CH  
came  
ly An

ED  
the fo  
June

MA  
II, w  
Lady  
pily b  
Prince  
their M  
ber 16  
Which  
terwar  
is refe  
this P

AN  
St. Jan  
nine  
her Ro

HE  
born a  
1688,

KA  
the ni  
ber 16

The  
marry  
d' Est

JAMES, of *York*, Duke of *Cambridge*, second Son, born the twelfth of *July* 1663. He was presently created Baron of *Dauntsey*, and Earl of *Cambridge*, and at the Age of three Years was elected Knight of the *Garter*, but dy'd before he was install'd *Anno* 1667.

CHARLES, of *York*, Duke of *Kendal*, third Son, came into this World at *St. James's*, the fourth of *July* *Anno* 1666, and dy'd in *May* 1667.

EDGAR, Duke of *Cambridge*, fourth Son, born the fourteenth of *September* 1667, dy'd the eighth of *June* 1671.

MARY, of *York*, eldest Daughter of King *James II*, was born the thirtieth of *April* 1662; she was a Lady of great Beauty and eminent Vertue, and happily became the Wife of *William-Henry* of *Nassau*, Prince of *Orange*, and afterwards King of *England*; their Nuptials being celebrated the fourth of *November* 1677, by *Dr. Henry Compton*, Bishop of *London*. Which said Prince and Princess of *Orange* being afterwards King and Queen of *England*, their History is referr'd to, having no Issue for us to speak of in this Place.

ANNE, of *York*, second Daughter, was born at *St. James's* the sixth Day of *February* 1664, at thirty nine Minutes past eleven at Night, of whom, and her Royal Issue, we shall speak hereafter.

HENRIETTA, of *York*, third Daughter, was born at *Whitehall* the thirteenth Day of *January* *Anno* 1688, dy'd at ten Months old.

KATHERINE, of *York*, fourth Daughter, born the ninth of *February* 1670, dy'd the fifth of *December* 1671.

The second Wife of King *James II*, (whom he marry'd whilst Duke of *York*) was the Lady *Mary d' Este*, Daughter to *A'phonso d' Este*, the third of

of that Name, Duke of *Modena*, and Sister to *Francis*, Duke of *Modena*; she was born the twenty fifth Day of *September* Anno 1658, and at fifteen Years of Age was marry'd at *Modena* to his Royal Highness, by his Proxy *Henry*, Earl of *Peterborough*, who, with a noble Retinue, attended her, and the Dutchess Dowager her Mother, into *France*; and after having resided some Time at *Paris*, they came to *Calais*, and set Sail for *England*, and were receiv'd by the Duke at *Dover*, where the Marriage betwixt him and the said Princess, was consummated by Dr. *Nathaniel Crem*, Lord Bishop of *Durham*.

Issue of *James*, Duke of *York* (afterwards King of *England*) by the aforesaid *Mary d'Este*, his second Wife.

**CHARLES**, of *York*, Duke of *Cambridge*, born at *St. James's* on the seventh of *November* Anno 1677, dy'd the *December* following.

**KATHERINE-LAURA**, eldest Daughter, born the tenth of *January* 1694, dy'd *October* 1675.

**ISABELLA**, of *York*. second Daughter, born the twenty eighth of *August* 1676, dy'd the second of *March* 1680.

**CHARLOTTE-MARIA**, of *York*, third Daughter, born the fifteenth of *August* 1682, dy'd in *October* following.

**JAMES-FRANCIS-EDWARD**, a Son, of whom 'tis pretended the Queen was deliver'd at *St. James's*, on *Sunday* Morning the tenth of *June* 1688.

**LOUISA-MARIA-TERESIA**, a Daughter, said to be born at *St. Germain's* in *France* the eighteenth of *June* Anno 1692, after King *James's* Abdication, dy'd at *St. Germain's* the eighth of *April*, *New Style*, 1712.

Natural

Natural Issue of King James II, by Mrs. Arabella Churchill.

JAMES-FITZ-JAMES, (so surnam'd) eldest natural Son, was born . . . . . who having early signaliz'd himself in the Emperors Army against the Turks, particularly at the Siege of Buda, 1686, and being a Person of great Hopes, the King his Father, in consideration thereof, and likewise of his natural Affection towards him, in the third Year of his Reign, created him a Duke, Earl, and Baron of this Kingdom, by the Titles of Duke of Berwick, Earl of Tinmouth, and Baron of Bosworth, entailing the same on the Heirs Male of his Body for ever; and Anno 1688, was elected one of the Knights Companions of the Noble Order of the Garter; but retiring with his Father into France, the same Year, he never was install'd, and his Election after declar'd void. And betaking himself into the Service of the French King, against the Crown of England, both in Ireland and Flanders, he was in the Year 1695, outlaw'd for High-Treason; since which Time, he has been made a Marshal of France, and has been General of the French and Spanish Forces, in several memorable Campaigns; in particular, he commanded at the Battel of Almanza, and is now Marshal, Duke, and Peer of France. Having said this, I shall make no farther mention of him, than that he has marry'd two Wives; the first of which was the Lady Honora Bourk, a Daughter of William Bourk, Earl of Clanrickard, in Ireland, and Widow of Colonel Patrick Sarsfield, (call'd afterwards Earl of Lucan) by whom he had Issue one Son, nam'd James-Fitz-James, who is yet living. His second Wife is Anne, second Daughter of Henry Bulkley, Esq; some time Master of the Household to King Charles, and King James II, by the Lady Sophia Stuart, his Wife, Sister to Francis, late Dutchess of Richmond, and by whom he had several Children.

HENRY FITZ-JAMES, second natural Son of King James II, by the aforesaid Mrs. Churchill, was, during his stay in England, commonly call'd the Grand Prior. He was brought up to the Sea, being Captain of a Man of War in his Father's Reign, tho' probably he design'd him for some higher Naval Honour; but the Revolution happening, he follow'd his Father into France, and there marry'd, Anno 1700, Mademoiselle Luffan, Daughter of Monsieur de Luffan, one of the Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber to the Prince of Conde, with whom the French King gave 200000 Livres, per Annum, Pension. This Henry Fitz-James, being likewise outlaw'd in the Year 1695, dy'd in France Anno . . . . ., leaving Issue by his Wife aforesaid, one Daughter.

HENRIETTA, a Daughter of King James II, by the aforesaid Mrs. Churchill, was marry'd to Sir Henry Waldgrave, of Cheuton, in the County of Somerset, Knight and Baronet, created Lord Waldgrave, by whom she had Issue,

JAMES, now Lord Waldgrave, his only Son and Heir.

. . . . . another natural Daughter of King James II, by Mrs. Churchill, is now a Nun.

A Daughter of King James II, by Katherine, only Daughter of Sir Charles Sedley, Baronet, created Countess of Dorchester, 2 Jac. 2.

KATHERINE, born Anno 1681, surnam'd Darnley, marry'd 1699 to James, late Earl of Anglesea, but separated from him by Act of Parliament, by whom she left Issue a Daughter.

KATHERINE

And after his Death was marry'd to John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, by whom she hath Issue living a Son,

JOHN SHEFFIELD, fil'd Marquis of Nor-mandy, born 1712.

WILLIAM

# WILLIAM III, and MARY II.

King and Queen of *England, France, and Ireland*, Defenders of the Faith.

**T**His Prince, *William III*, King of *England, &c.* was the Son of *William of Nassau*, Prince of *Orange, &c.* by *Mary of Great Britain* his Wife, eldest Daughter of *King Charles I*, born about nine Days after his Father's Death, viz. the twenty fourth of *November Anno 1650*.

At the Age of eighteen Years he was sent to the University of *Leyden*, and in the Year 1660, upon the Princess Royal his Mother's Visit into *England*, was by her recommended to the States of *Holland*, who finding in him an early Appearance of the many rare and excellent Qualities of his Ancestors, not only admitted him into the same Dignities and Trust which they had in the Common-Wealth, but also rais'd him to a Pitch of Greatness and Command far above any of them. He had the Charge of their Armies in several Campaigns, and gain'd the Reputation of a great and experienc'd General.

And what added yet more to his Grandeur, and the Advantage of the States, was, the happy Confirmation of his Alliance to the Crown of *Great Britain*, by his Marriage with the Lady *Mary of York*, eldest Daughter of *James Duke of York*, his near Kinswoman; which Marriage was consummated on the seventh of *November* in the Year 1677, being marry'd by *Dr. Henry Compton*, now Lord Bishop of *London*.

They

They were afterwards, in the Year 1689, crown'd together King and Queen of *England, &c.* but having never any Issue, it cuts off their History in this Genealogical Work.

This Princess *Mary*, Queen of *England*, dy'd of the Small-Pox at *Kensington*, on the twenty eight Day of *December Anno 1694*, leaving the King her Husband under an unspeakable Grief. To whose Memory he soon after caus'd a most sumptuous Monument to be erected in the Abbey of *Westminster*.

The King himself out-liv'd her somewhat above seven Years, and then dy'd at his Palace of *Kensington* the eighth of *March Anno 170*, and was solemnly interr'd in the Abbey-Church of *Westminster*.

## A N N E,

Queen of Great Britain,  
*France*, and *Ireland*, De-  
fender of the Faith, &c.

**T**HIS most Excellent Princess was (as I have said before) born at *St. James's* on the sixth of *February, 1664-5*, and had for her God-mothers the young Lady *Mary*, her Sister; the Dutchess of *Monmouth*; and *Dr. Sheldon*, Lord Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, for her God-father. In the Year 1669, her Highness was, for her Health, sent into *France*; and after her Return into *England*, she did not only acquire a healthful Constitution of Body, but likewise those Accomplishments of Mind which are very seldom found in a Person of so tender Years; and being, by the great Care of her Royal Uncle, King *Charles II*, bred up and educated in the Religion and Principles of the Church of *England*; she was, to-  
gether

gether  
therein  
at *White*  
II like  
testant  
*Mary*;  
Highne  
*Frederi*  
Kings  
twenti  
pel at  
in the  
Highne  
chief o  
Upo  
*March*  
Parlian  
said Ki  
for decl  
cession o  
land, S  
of whe  
most a  
Accoun  
her Hu  
and C  
unspea  
departe  
sition.

Issue of

A D  
liver'd  
was pr

Lad  
Pair, I  
*Februar*

Lad  
born a  
*Februar*

gether with the Lady *Mary*, her Sister, confirm'd therein, by the Dean of his Majesty's Royal Chapel at *Whitehall*, Anno 1676. His Majesty King *Charles II* likewise made it his Care to marry her to a Protestant Prince, as he had done her Sister, the Lady *Mary*; and at length concluded on his Royal Highness Prince *George of Denmark*, second Son to *Frederick III*, and younger Brother to *Christian V*, Kings of *Denmark*, to whom she was marry'd the twentieth-eighth of *July*, 1683, in the Royal Chapel at *St. James's*, by *Henry* Lord Bishop of *London*, in the Presence of the King, Queen, their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Dutchess of *York*, and the chief of the Nobility.

Upon the Death of his late Majesty King *William*, March the eighth Anno 1702, pursuant to an Act of Parliament pass'd in the first Year of the Reign of the said King *William* and Queen *Mary*, entitled, *An Act for declaring the Right of the Subject, and settling the Succession of the Crown*, she was proclaim'd Queen of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*, &c. The Glories of whole Reign, I leave to the better Hands of our most able Historians, and only proceed to give an Account of her Royal Issue by the aforesaid Prince her Husband, with whom she liv'd in matchless Love and Content till *October* 1708, at what Time, to her unspeakable Grief, and that of all her Subjects, he departed this Life at *Kensington*, after a short Indisposition. A Prince universally belov'd and lamented.

Issue of her most sacred Majesty Queen *Anne*, by her Royal Consort *George* Prince of *Denmark*.

A Daughter, of whom her Royal Highness was deliver'd on the twelfth of *May* 1684; and being dead, was privately interr'd.

Lady *MARY*, second Daughter of this Royal Pair, born at *Whitehall* the second of *June* 1685, dy'd *February* 1686.

Lady *ANNE-SOPHIA*, third Daughter, was born at *Windfor* the twelfth of *May* 1686, dy'd the *February* following.

WILLIAM

WILLIAM Duke of *Gloucester*, was born at the Royal Palace at *Hampton-Court* the twenty fourth of *July* 1689, who, at his Baptism, was declar'd by his Majesty King *William*, Duke of *Gloucester*. After the Death of his Queen, King *William* grew more particularly fond of this hopeful young Prince, and on the sixth of *February* 1696, caus'd him to be elected a Knight Companion of the most noble Order of the *Garter*, and on the twenty fourth of *July* (being his Birth-day) he was install'd at *Windſor* in Person. This illustrious Youth, though he was but of a weak and tender Constitution, yet had a manly Soul, and a very lively Genius. He began early with the Theory of War, understood the Terms of Fortification and Navigation, knew all the different Parts of a strong Place, and Ship of War; and could martial a Company of Boys, who had list'd themselves to attend him. He likewise took much Pleasure in Hunting, and in martial Exercises; so that in the Year 1698, being then entering the tenth Year of his Age, his Majesty thought fit to take him out of the Hands of the Lady *Fitzharding*, his Governess, and to appoint the Earl of *Marlborough* to be Governor to his Highness, and at the same time appointed the Bishop of *Salisbury* to be his Highness's Preceptor, having under him Mr. *Willis*, Chaplain to his Majesty, and Mr. *Prat*, Chaplain to her Royal Highness, his Mother; which latter taught him the Rudiments of Learning, with great Success.

But after all the promising Hopes this young Prince gave of a longer Life, and the early Vertues, and good Qualities that appear'd in him, he was snatch'd away at the Age of eleven Years and five Days, to the great Grief of their Royal Highnesses his Parents, the King, and Court, and finally of all good Men, who were Well-wishers to the Protestant Religion, and Lovers of their Country, and was Interred in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel in the Abbey of *Westminster*.

Lady MARY, another Daughter of her Royal Highness, by Prince *George* of *Denmark*, was born at *St. James's*, in the Month of *October* 1690; but dy'd soon after she was baptis'd.

GEORGE,

GEORGE, another Son of this Royal Pair, was born at *Sion-House*, the seventeenth Day of *April*, 1692; but dy'd as soon as born.

Upon this, the most lamented Death of his Royal Highness the Duke of *Gloucester*, Anno 1700, his late Majesty King *William*, having recommended in his Speech to both Houses Parliament, the Succession to the Crown in the Protestant Line, in case of the Death of his said Majesty, after the Decease of her Royal Highness the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, (our now most Gracious Sovereign) without Issue of their Bodies; the Parliament did thereupon, in the same Session, pass an Act, Intitul'd, *An Act for the farther Limitation of the Crown, and better securing the Rights and Liberties of the Subject*, whereby it is Enacted,

*That the most Excellent Princess Sophia, Electress and Dutches Dowager of Hanover, Daughter to the most Excellent Princess Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, eldest Daughter of King James I, of happy Memory, be, and is hereby declar'd, to be the next in Succession in the Protestant Line, to the Imperial Crown and Dignity of the Realms of England, France, and Ireland, with the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging, after his Majesty and the Princess Anne of Denmark, and in default of Issue of his Majesty, and the said Princess Anne, respectively, to the Crown and Regal Government of the said Kingdoms of England, France, and Ireland, &c. shall be, and remain, and continue to the said most Excellent Princess Sophia, and the Heirs of her Body, being Protestants, &c.*

After the passing of this Act, the King order'd it to be fairly engross'd, and seal'd with the Great Seal of *England*, and appointed *Charles*, late Earl of *Macclesfield*, to carry it to the Court of *Hanover*, and there present it to her Royal Highness, taking with him, at the same Time, the whole Habits and Ornaments of the noble Order of the *Garter*, to *George-Lewis*, the present Elector, who had been just before elected, a Knight-Companion.

Soon

Soon after her present Majesty's Accession to the Throne, she was pleas'd to order the Princess *Sophia* to be pray'd for in the Prayer for the Royal Family; and the more firmly to secure the Succession in the Protestant Line, as it was establish'd by her Royal Predecessor King *William*, did, in the Parliament holden in the fourth and fifth Years of her Reign, give the Royal Assent to two farther Acts, viz. one for naturalizing the said Princess *Sophia*, and the Issue of her Body; and the other, An Act for the greater Security of her Majesty's Person and Government, and of the Succession of the Crown of England in the Protestant Line.

But the greatest of her Majesty's tender Care and Concern for preserving the Protestant Succession, is yet farther shewn, by the late Act for ratifying and confirming the Treaty of Union between her two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, wherein it is concluded,

*That the Succession of the Monarchy of Great Britain, &c. after her most Sacred Majesty, and in Default of Issue of her Majesty, be, and remain, and continue to the most excellent Princess Sophia, and the Heirs of her Body, being Protestants, upon whom the Crown of England is settled by Act of Parliament made in England the 12th of King William 3, &c.*

**SOPHIA,**

## SOPHIA,

Princess *Palatine*, Electress  
Dowager of *Brunswick-*  
*Lunenburg*, nominated  
Successor to the Crown of  
*Great Britain*, &c.

THIS most excellent Princess *Sophia*, fifth and youngest Daughter of *Frederick V.* Elector *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, and King of *Bohemia*, and of *Elizabeth* of *Great Britain*, eldest Daughter of King *James I.* was born at the *Hague* in *Holland*, on the third of *October* 1630, (as has been before-mention'd.) And in the Year 1658, was marry'd to *Ernest-August*, Duke of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburg*, fourth and youngest Son to *George*, Duke of *Lunenburg*, by *Anne-Eleanor* his Wife, Daughter of *Lewis*, Landgrave of *Hesse-d'Armstadt*; which Duke *Ernest-August*, in the Year 1662, pursuant to the Treaty of *Westphalia*, made *Anno* 1648, succeeded Count *Francis* of *Wirtemberg*, in the Bishoprick of *Osnabrugh*. Also, in the Year 1680, upon the Death of his eldest Brother, *John-Frederick*, Duke of *Hanover*, (who then dy'd without Issue-Male) he succeeded him in that Dignity: And, *Anno* 1692, receiv'd the Investiture of the Electoral Dignity of *Brunswick-Lunenburg*. This noble Prince dy'd the twenty-third of *January*, 1698, having had Issue by his Royal Consort, as follows.

Issue

Soon after her present Majesty's Accession to the Throne, she was pleas'd to order the Princess *Sophia* to be pray'd for in the Prayer for the Royal Family; and the more firmly to secure the Succession in the Protestant Line, as it was establish'd by her Royal Predecessor King *William*, did, in the Parliament holden in the fourth and fifth Years of her Reign, give the Royal Assent to two farther Acts, viz. one for naturalizing the said Princess *Sophia*, and the Issue of her Body; and the other, *An Act for the greater Security of her Majesty's Person and Government, and of the Succession of the Crown of England in the Protestant Line.*

But the greatest of her Majesty's tender Care and Concern for preserving the Protestant Succession, is yet farther shewn, by the late Act for ratifying and confirming the Treaty of Union between her two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, wherein it is concluded,

*That the Succession of the Monarchy of Great Britain, &c. after her most Sacred Majesty, and in Default of Issue of her Majesty, be, and remain, and continue to the most excellent Princess Sophia, and the Heirs of her Body, being Protestants, upon whom the Crown of England is settled by Act of Parliament made in England the 12th of King William 3, &c.*

**SOPHIA,**

## SOPHIA,

Princess *Palatine*, Electress  
Dowager of *Brunswick-  
Lunenburgh*, nominated  
Successor to the Crown of  
*Great Britain*, &c.

THIS most excellent Princess *Sophia*, fifth and youngest Daughter of *Frederick V.* Elector *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, and King of *Bohemia*, and of *Elizabeth* of *Great Britain*, eldest Daughter of King *James I.* was born at the *Hague* in *Holland*, on the third of *October* 1630, (as has been before-mention'd.)

And in the Year 1658, was marry'd to *Ernest-August*, Duke of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburgh*, fourth and youngest Son to *George*, Duke of *Lunenburgh-Cell*, by *Anne-Eleanor* his Wife, Daughter of *Lewis*, Landgrave of *Hesse-d'Armstadt*; which Duke *Ernest-August*, in the Year 1662, pursuant to the Treaty of *Westphalia*, made *Anno* 1648, succeeded Count *Francis* of *Wirtemberg*, in the Bishoprick of *Osnabrugh*. Also, in the Year 1680, upon the Death of his eldest Brother, *John-Frederick*, Duke of *Hanover*, (who then dy'd without Issue-Male) he succeeded him in that Dignity: And, *Anno* 1692, receiv'd the Investiture of the Electoral Dignity of *Brunswick-Lunenburgh*. This noble Prince dy'd the twenty-third of *January*, 1698, having had Issue by his Royal Consort, as follows.

Issue

*Issue of her Royal Highness the Princess Sophia, by his most Serene Highness, Ernest-August, Elector of Brunswick-Lunenburgh, commonly call'd Elector of Hanover.*

GEORGE-LEWIS, eldest Son and Heir, was born the twenty eighth of *May* 1660, and in the Year 1698, upon the Death of his Father, succeeded him in all his Titles and Dominions, (that of Bishop of *Osnabrugh* excepted) and soon after the Death of the Duke of *Gloucester* was elected Knight of the *Garter*. In the Year 1705, upon the Death of his Uncle the Duke of *Cell*, he likewise succeeded him in that Dutchy. He marry'd *Anno* 1682 *Sophia-Dorothy* his Cousin-German, Daughter and only Child to his Serene Highness *George-William*, Duke of *Brunswick-Cell*, by whom he hath had Issue,

GEORGE-AUGUST, Prince Electoral, only Son, was born the thirtieth of *October* 1683, and soon after the Death of his Grand-father the Duke of *Cell*, he was elected Knight of the *Garter*, the Ensigns and Habit of which Order were carry'd him by *John Van-brugh*, Esq; *Anno* 1706. He marry'd in *September* 1705 the Princess *Wilhelmina-Carolina*, Daughter of *John Frederick*, Marquis of *Brandenburgh-Anspach*, by *Eleanor-Erdmuth-Louisa*, his second Wife, Daughter of *John George*, Duke of *Saxe-Eysenach*; which Princess *Wilhelmina* was born the first of *March* 1683, having had Issue by the said Prince one Son, viz.

FREDERICK-GEORGE, Prince of *Brunswick*, born at *Hanover* *January* the thirtieth 1706.

This most excellent Prince, the Hopes of *Great Britain*, did, in a very particular Manner, distinguish himself at the Battel of *Audenarde* *Anno* 1708, giving sufficient Proof of his early Valour, as well as those other eminent Vertues that are perspicuous in him.

SOPHIA-DOROTHY, only Daughter of *George-Lewis*, Elector of *Hanover*, and the Princess *Sophia-Dorothy*, of *Brunswick-Cell*, was born the sixteenth of

of *March* 1687, and on the seventeenth of *June* (*New Stile*) Anno 1706, was contracted in Marriage to her Cousin-German *Frederick William*, the present King of *Prussia*, which Marriage was publickly solemniz'd at *Hanover*, the fourteenth of *November* following.

**FREDERICK-AUGUST**, second Son of *Ernest-August*, Elector of *Brunswick*, and her Royal Highness the Princess *Sophia*, was born the third of *October* 1661, and slain in *Transylvania*, valiantly fighting against the *Turks*, Anno 1690, unmarried.

**MAXIMILIAN-WILLIAM**, third Son of *Ernest-August*, Elector of *Brunswick*, and the Princess *Sophia*, was born the twenty third of *December* 1666, now living at the Court of his Imperial Majesty, unmarried.

**CHARLES-PHILIP**, fourth Son of his Electoral Highness *Ernest-August*, and the Princess *Sophia*, was born the thirteenth of *October* 1669, and slain at the Battel of *Cassaneck*, in *Transylvania*, fighting against the *Turks*, Anno 1690.

**CHRISTIAN**, fifth Son of his Electoral Highness of *Brunswick*, and the Princess *Sophia*, was born the twenty ninth of *September* 1671, and was shot in the *Danube*, after the Battel of *Munderkingen*, between the *Imperial* and *French* and *Bavarian* Forces, Anno 1703, unmarried.

**ERNEST-AUGUST**, sixth Son of his Electoral Highness of *Brunswick*, and the Princess *Sophia*, was born the seventeenth of *September* 1672, and is yet living unmarried at *Hanover*, at the Court of his elder Brother *George Lewis*, Elector, &c.

**SOPHIA-DOROTHY**, only Daughter of *Ernest-August*, Elector of *Brunswick*, and the Princess *Sophia*, was born the twelfth of *October* 1688; and Anno 1684 became the second Wife of *Frederick III*, Marquis of *Brandenburgh*, Great Chamberlain, and Prince

Prince Elector of the sacred *Roman* Empire, who in the Year 1700, with the Consent of the late Emperor *Leopold*, assum'd the Title of King of *Prussia*, and dy'd in the Year 1712. This beautiful and excellent Princess dy'd at *Hanover* February 1704, having had Issue by his late *Prussian* Majesty, two Sons, viz.

FREDERICK-AUGUST, born *Anno* 1685, dy'd the Year following.

FREDERICK-WILLIAM, now King of *Prussia*, born the fourth of *August* 1688, whose Marriage with his Cousin-German *Sofilia-Dorothy*, of *Brunswick-Lunenburgh*, as is mention'd before, and by whom she hath had Issue,

FREDERICK-LEWIS, entitled Prince of *Orange*, born 1707, dy'd the next Year.

FREDERICK-WILLIAM, second Son, born in *January* 1711.

ANNE, a Daughter, born the fifth of *May* 1713.

## F I N I S.

## ERRATA.

Page 53. Line . for *Frigul*, read *Strigul*. P. 101. l. 23. f. *Bontevan*, r. *Boutevan*. P. 105. l. 7. f. *Hanworth*, r. *Naworth*. P. 106. l. 22. f. *Charlecotte*, r. *Cherlecote*.

If there be any other literal Faults over-look'd by the Author, the Reader is desir'd to correct them with his Pen.

# INDEX.

## A

- A** Stley of Patshul, in the  
County of Stafford Pag. 92  
Audley, their Descent ib.  
Anderton of Lostock in the  
County of Lancaster 101  
Arundel Wardour 106  
Aston Walter his Issue 111  
Annelly Earl of Anglesey  
128, 215  
Antigone, natural Daughter of  
Humphry Duke of Gloucester  
182. Her Descendents 183,  
&c.  
Atherton of Bewley in the Coun-  
ty of Northampton 185  
Anne, Queen of Great-Britain  
266. Her Marriage and Is-  
sue 267, 268, &c.

## B.

- B** Rotherton, Thomas 54  
Berkley, Earl of, maternal  
Descent from the Royal Fami-  
ly 57. Marriage and Issue 60  
Beaufort, their Original 88  
Barrimore, Earl of, his Issue 96  
Barret in the County of Essex ib.  
Browne, Sir Henry, of Kid-  
dington in the County of Oxon,  
Baronet. 102  
Browne, Viscount Mountagne  
109  
Beauchamp 120  
Barrington, Sir Charles, Baro-  
net 144. His Issue, 146  
Bourchier Lord Fitzwarrin 156.

- Lord Berners 157. Earl of  
Eu and Essex 158,  
159. Lord Fitzwarrin and  
Earl of Bath 165, 166  
Bokenham 159  
Bedford, John Duke of, third  
Son of King Henry IV, Re-  
gent of France 178  
Basset of Umberleigh in the  
County of Devon 202, 203  
Brandon, Duke of Suffolk 211  
Bruce Earl of Alisbury, his  
Issue 213  
Berry, Duke of 234. His Issue ib.  
Bourbon, Duke of 236  
Burgundy, Duke of, after Dau-  
phin 244. His Issue ib.  
Buckingham, Duke of 264

## C.

- D**E Clare Earl of Gloucester  
and Hertford 50  
Courtney's, their Descent 53  
Earls of Devon 94, 200. Of  
Powderham 201  
Clarence, Lionel Duke of, third  
Son of King Edward III. 79.  
His Issue and Descendents 80  
Cary, Viscount Faulkland, Earls  
of Monmouth and Dover,  
and the Baron Hunfdon, their  
maternal Descent from the  
Blood Royal 91  
Clapham of Beamley in the  
County of York 92  
Cecil Earl of Exeter 98. His  
Marriage and Issue 126  
T 2 Cecil

# INDEX.

- Cecil Earl of Salisbury his Issue 129  
 Cornwallis 98  
 Coventry, Earl of 114  
 Clarence, George Duke of, sixth Son of Richard Duke of York 133. His Issue and Descendents 133, &c.  
 Clarence, Thomas Duke of, second Son of King Henry IV. 176  
 Cavendish Duke of Devon, his Issue 184  
 Chomondeley of Vale Royal in the County of Chester 185  
 Cardigan, Earl of, his Issue 214  
 Cuffold of Cuffold 146  
 Conde, Prince of, his Marriage and Issue 236  
 Conti, Prince of 237  
 Charles I. King of England 240. His Issue 241  
 Charles II. King of England 245. His natural Issue 247, &c.  
 Cleveland, Duke of, his Issue 253  
**D.**  
 D'Spencer Earl of Gloucester 50  
 Danvers 98  
 Devereux Viscount Hereford 159. Earl of Eu and Essex 160. Viscount Hereford 162, 163  
 Dowglafs, Margaret Countess of Lenox 224. Her Issue ib.  
 Derwentwater, Earl of, his Marriage 258  
 Darnley, Katherine Countess of Dorchester 264  
 Katherine Dutchess of Buckingham ib.  
**E.**  
 Edward I. King of England 47. His Marriage and Issue 48, 49, &c.  
 Edmond of Woodstock, Son of Edward I. 61  
 Edward II. King of England 66. His Marriage and Issue 69  
 Edward III. King of England 71. His Marriage and Issue 74  
 Edward the black Prince ib. His Marriage and Issue 78  
 Edward of Lancaster, Son of King Henry VI. 195  
 Edward IV. King of England 196. His Marriage and Issue 197, 198  
 Edward V. King of England 205  
 Edward VI. King of Engl. 220  
 Egerton Earl of Bridgwater 214  
 Elizabeth Queen of England 219  
**F.**  
 Flanders, William Earl of, 3 Fitz - Empress Maud, Daughter of Henry I. 7  
 Fox of Kaynham in the County of Salop 98  
 Ferrers, Earl, his Descent and Issue 163, 164  
 Fitz-roy Henry, Duke of Richmond, natural Son of King Henry VIII. 221  
 Fortescue 146  
 Fitz-Herbert 147  
 Fanshaw 252  
 Fitz-roy, Charles Earl of Plymouth 252  
 Fitz-roy, Henry Duke of Grafton 254  
 Fitz-roy, George Duke of Northumberland 255  
 Fitz-roy, Charlotte Countess of Yarmouth 256. Her Issue ib.  
 Fitz-James, James Duke of Berwick 263  
 Fitz-James, Henry 264  
 Fitz-James, Henrietta Lady Waldgrave ib.

# INDEX.

<b>G.</b>	
<b>G</b> rey Earl of Tankerville 58	<i>His Marriage and Issue</i> 21
<b>G</b> Gaunt, John of, Duke of Lancaster 82. <i>His Marriages and Issue</i> 84, 85, 86, &c.	<i>Natural Issue</i> 25
Grey of Wilton 96	Henry III. King of England 37
Gerrard Earl of Macclesfield 97	<i>His Marriage and Issue</i> 39
Sir Gilbert Gerrard of Fisherton in the County of Lincoln, Baronet ib. Of Brafterton in the County of York 98	Howard their Descent 41
Guilford of Hemsted in the County of Cambridge 102	Howard Dukes of Norfolk 110, 111, 112
Gardon Marquis of Huntley in Scotland, his Issue 111	Howard Earl of Suffolk 114
Lady Jane Gordon her Marriage and Issue ib.	Howard, James, Esq; 252
Grafton, Duke of 115	Howard, Stuarda ib.
Gower, Lord, his maternal Descent and Marriage 130	Hastings Earl of Pembroke 60
Gainsborough, Earl of, his Issue ib.	--Earl of Huntington 142, 215
Gloucester, Thomas Duke of, seventh Son of King Edward III. <i>His Marriage, Issue, and Descendants</i> 155, 156, &c.	Holland Earl of Kent 62
Glemham of Glemham in the County of Suffolk 159	----- Duke of Exeter 63
Grey, Earl of Stamford 165	Heneage 104
Gloucester, Humphry Duke of, fourth Son of K. Henry 7. 180	How, Lord How, his Issue 130
Grey, Lord Powis 182	Holman of Warkworth in the County of Northampton 151
Gardiner, Stephen, Bishop of Winchester 191	Harris 159
Grey, Lady Jane 211	Henry IV. K. of England 173
Grey, Katherine, Countess of Hertford 212	<i>His Issue</i> 176
Germain, Sir John, Baronet, his Issue 60	Henry V. King of England 186
Gwin, Eleanor 257	<i>His Issue</i> 189
<b>H.</b>	
<b>H</b> enry I. King of England 5	Helen natural Daughter of Jasper Tudor, Duke of Bedford 191
<i>His Wives and Issue</i> 7	Henry VI. King of England ib.
<i>His natural Issue</i> 10	<i>His Marriage and Issue</i> 195
Henry II. King of England 20	Henry VII. K. of England 209
	<i>His Issue</i> 210, 211, &c.
	Henry VIII. K. of England 216
	<i>His Marriages and Issue</i> 217, 218
	Hildersham 146
	Hyrne of Heverland in the County of Norfolk, his Issue 252
	Holland, Sir John, Baronet, his Issue ib.
	Hanover, Elector of 272
	Electoral Prince ib.
	<b>I.</b>
	<b>J</b> ohn King of England 29
	<i>His Marriage and Issue</i> 31
	<i>His natural Issue</i> 35
	James I, II, III, and IV, Kings of Scotland, their Descent

# INDEX.

- from the Blood-Royal of Eng.* 93  
**James V. King of Scots** 223  
**James I. King of England** 229  
*His Issue* 230, 231, &c.  
**Joseph late Emperor, his Marriage and Issue** 238  
**James II. King of England** 259  
*His Marriages and Issue* 260, 261  
*His natural Issue* 263  
**K.**  
**K** Nivet of Ashwelthorpe in the County of Norfolk L. 158, 159  
**L** Ancafter, Edmond, surnam'd Crouchback, second Son of King Henry III. 39  
*His Issue and Descendents* 40, 41, &c.  
**Lindsey, Marquis, his Descent** 42  
**Littleton, Frankley, in the County of Worcester** 160  
**Lucy, Sir Berkely, Baronet, his Issue** 58  
**Le Neve** 159  
**Ludlow of Stokesley in the County of Salop** 182  
**Lancaster, Thomas, Duke of Clarence** 176  
**Lancaster, Humphry, Duke of Gloucester** 180  
**Lancaster, Edward, Son of King Henry VI.** 195  
**Lancaster, John, Duke of Bedford** 178  
**Lorrain, Duke of, hi. Marriage and Issue** 234  
**Lennard, Earl of Suffex, his Issue** 256  
**Litchfield, Earl of, his Issue** ib.  
**Lenos, Charles, Duke of Richmond, his Issue** 257  
**M.**  
**M** onthermer 51  
**Montague, their De-**
- scent** 52  
**Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk** 55  
**Moor, Arthur, his Issue** 58  
**Mortimer, Earl March** 80, 81  
**Mansel, Lord, his Descent and Issue** 99, 100  
**Morgan of Tredeager,** ib.  
**Morgan of Lauternam in the County of Monmouth, Baronet,** 105  
**Maners, Earl of Rutland, his Descent from the Blood-Royal** 125. **Duke of Rutland** 131.  
*His Marriages and Issue* ib.  
**Massam, Sir Francis, his Descent and Issue,** 144  
**Massam, Lord, his Issue** 145  
**Monk of Potheridge** 203. **And Duke of Albemarle** 204  
**Monk, Nicholas, Bishop of Hereford** ib.  
**Mary I. Queen of England** 218  
**Margaret Queen of Scots** 224  
**Mary Queen of Scots** 226  
**Maine, Duke of, natural Son to Lewis XIV.** 237  
**Modena, Duke of** 238  
**Monmouth, Duke of** 247  
**His Marriage and Issue** 250  
**N.**  
**N**evil, their Descent from the Blood-Royal 89  
**Niddisdale, Earl of, in Scotland, his Issue** 113  
**Nevil of Torksey** 146  
**Newdigate** 252  
**Normanby, Marquis of** 264  
**O.**  
**O**rmond, Duke of, his Descent 53  
*His Marriage and Issue* 114  
**Ossulston, Lord, his Issue** 58  
**Orleans, Duke of** 233  
*His Issue* 234

# INDEX.

## P.

**P**lantagenet, *its Original* 7  
*Percy Earls of Northum-*  
*berland, their Descent* 43,  
98, 184  
Poultney of Misterton in the  
County of Leicester, *his Issue*  
58  
Portugal, King of, *his maternal*  
*Descent from the Blood-Royal*  
*of England* 85  
*His Marriage and Issue* 86  
Paston 92  
Petre, Lord 102  
*His Issue* 104  
Powis, Marquis of, *his Descent*  
*and Issue* 112, 113  
Plantagenet, Edmond, Duke  
of York, &c. *fifth Son of King*  
*Edward III.* 116  
*His Issue and Descendents* 118  
Pole, Lord Montague, *his Issue*  
141, &c.  
Plantagenet, Edward Earl of  
Warwick 137  
Plantagenet, Arthur Viscount  
Lisle, *natural Son of King*  
*Edward IV.* 202. *His Issue*  
*and Descendents* 203, 204, &c.  
Plantagenet, Elizabeth Lady  
Lumley, *natural Daughter of*  
*King Edward IV.*  
Plantagenet, Frances Daugh-  
ter of Arthur Viscount Lisle  
203  
Plantagenet, Elizabeth *third*  
*Daughter of Arthur Viscount*  
*Lisle* 204  
Palmer, Anne *natural Daugh-*  
*ter of King Charles II.* 256  
*Her Issue* ib.  
Portsmouth, *Dutchess of* ib.  
Prussia, K. of 273. *His Issue* ib.  
Philip V. King of Spain 244

## R.

**R**obert Courthose, *eldest*  
*Son of the Conqueror* 2  
*His Wife and Issue* 3  
Richard King of the Romans,  
*second Son of King John* 31  
Richard I. King of England 27  
Richard 2. K. of England 168  
Ruffel Duke of Bedford 184  
Richard 3. K. of England 207  
*His Issue* 208  
Rupert, Prince, Duke of Bava-  
ria S. 235  
Stephen King of England 16  
*His Marriage and Issue* 17  
Stafford, Earls and Dukes of,  
*their Descent* 51, 92  
Stafford, Earl 149, 156  
Smith 58  
Stanney 147  
Stanhope 157  
Spain, Kings of, *their Descent*  
*from the Blood-Royal of Eng-*  
*land* 88  
Somerset, *their Descent and*  
*Succession* 95  
Somerset of Pauntley-Court in  
the County of Gloucester 107  
Somerset, Lord Arthur, *his*  
*Issue* 114  
Somerset, Duke of Beaufort, *his*  
*Marriages and Issue* 115  
Savage Earl Rivers 96  
Stradling, Sir Edward, Baronet,  
*his Issue* 99  
Standish of Standish-Hall in  
the County of Lancaster, *his*  
*Issue* 112  
Seathorth, Earl of, in Scotland,  
*his Issue* 113  
Stuart Duke of Richmond and  
Lenox 125  
Scudamore, Lord 126  
Shaftesbury, Earl of 127

# INDEX.

- |                                       |               |                                       |               |
|---------------------------------------|---------------|---------------------------------------|---------------|
| Stowel, Lord                          | 130           | Vernon of Haddon                      | 182           |
| Shirley, Sir Henry, <i>his Issue</i>  | 163           | ---- and Stokesey                     | 183           |
| Spencer Earl of Sunderland            | 183           | ---- of Hodnet                        | ib.           |
| Seymour Duke of Somerset              | 212           | Sir Richard Vernon, Bart.             | 185           |
| <i>His Issue</i>                      | 213           | Vesey, Mr.                            | 264           |
| Stanley, Earls of Derby, <i>their</i> |               | Villers, Barbara <i>Dutchess of</i>   |               |
| <i>Descent</i>                        | 214, 215, &c. | Cleveland, <i>her Issue</i>           | 253           |
| Stuart, Charles, <i>third Son of</i>  |               | W.                                    |               |
| Matt. Earl of Lenox                   | 225           | William the Conqueror                 | 1             |
| Stuart, Arabella, <i>Wife of Wil-</i> |               | <i>His Wife and Issue</i>             | 2             |
| liam Seymour, Earl of Hert-           |               | William II. King of England           | 4             |
| ford                                  | 226           | Wellesburne                           | 35            |
| Schonbergh, Duke, <i>his Issue</i>    | 235           | Willoughby of Parham, Lord,           |               |
| Savoy, Duke of, <i>his Marriage</i>   |               | <i>his Descent</i>                    | 43            |
| <i>and Issue</i>                      | 244           | Wintour of Lidey in the County        |               |
| Sarsfield, Patrick Earl of Lu-        |               | of Gloucester                         | 105           |
| can                                   | 252           | Thomas of Woodstock, Duke             |               |
| St. Albans, Duke of                   | 257           | of Gloucester                         | 153           |
| <i>His Marriage and Issue</i>         | 258           | Wray, Sir Bouchier, <i>his ma-</i>    |               |
| Sophia, <i>Electress Dowager of</i>   |               | <i>ternal Descent and Issue</i>       | 166           |
| Hanover                               | 271           | Wriothesley, Earl of South-           |               |
| <i>Her Marriage and Issue</i>         | 272, &c.      | ampton                                | 183, 184, &c. |
| T.                                    |               | Windham, Sir William, Baro-           |               |
| T Albot                               | 92            | <i>net, his Issue</i>                 | 213           |
| Thwaytes of Lunde in                  |               | Windsor                               | 146           |
| the County of Ebor                    | 92            | Wiseman                               | 145           |
| Teynham, Lord                         | 102           | Walter of Chepstow                    | ib.           |
| <i>His Issue</i>                      | 103, 109      | Waldgrave, Lord                       | 265           |
| Thomond, Earl of                      | 114, 213      | William III. K. of Engl.              | ib.           |
| Tudor, Edmond, of Hadham              | 189           | Y.                                    |               |
| Tudor, Jasper D. of Bedford           | ib.           | Richard of York, <i>surnam'd</i>      |               |
| Tudor, Mary <i>Queen of France</i>    |               | <i>of Shrewsbury, second Son</i>      |               |
| <i>and Dutchess of Suffolk</i>        | 211           | of Edward IV.                         | 198           |
| Tudor, Margaret <i>Queen of</i>       |               | Edward of York, <i>Prince of</i>      |               |
| <i>Scots, eldest Daughter of</i>      |               | Wales, Son of Richard 3.              | 208           |
| King Henry VII.                       | 221           | Edmond of York, <i>surnam'd of</i>    |               |
| <i>Her Marriage and Issue</i>         | 222           | Langley                               | 116           |
| Tudor, Mary <i>Countess of Der-</i>   |               | Richard of York, <i>surnam'd of</i>   |               |
| <i>wentwater</i>                      | 258           | Coningsborough                        | 119           |
| V.                                    |               | Richard of York, <i>Duke of York,</i> |               |
| V Aughn of Tretour in the             |               | <i>Father of Edward IV.</i>           | 123           |
| County of Brecknock                   | 98            | George of York, <i>Duke of Cla-</i>   |               |
| Of Ruardene                           | 102           | <i>rence</i>                          | 133           |
| Villiers Duke of Bucks                | 125, 126      | Yarmouth, Earl of, <i>his Issue</i>   | 252           |

The End of the Index.